

George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3B, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 12

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 21, 1780.

Sir: By the general order of this day you take the command of the troops left at this post and the vicinity, consisting of Maxwells and Starke's brigades; Lees corps and the militia. The objects of your command are as far as possible to cover the country and the public stores; the dispositions for this purpose are left entirely to your discretion, with this recommendation only that you use every precaution in your power to avoid surprise and provide for the security of your corps.

You will pay particular attention to the obtaining intelligence from the enemy, of their land and sea force, of their movements and intentions, giving me punctual advice of whatever comes to your knowledge.⁷⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, June 21, 1780.

Dr Sir: If you hear nothing from me to the Contrary; You will march to morrow morning by three OClock and halt on some good ground at or near Rockaway bridge [on the road between Morris and Pompton] where the Troops will remain 'till further Orders. I am etc.⁷⁵

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

75. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Practically the same letter was sent at the same time to Brig. Gen. Jedidiah Huntington. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Springfield, June 21, 1780.

Dr Sir: I yesterday Evening received Your two Favors of the 19th and was happy to find that a part of Clinton's Brigade had joined You. I hope by this time the whole will have got down, or at least all of it except the Regiment detached to Fort Schuyler with provisions. From the immense importance of the post under your direction, I wish, as expressed in my Letter of the 18th, that You may have and keep your force completed to Two thousand Five Hundred efficient Men. This force I hold to be necessary and You will keep it appropriated by a proper distribution, for the defence of the several works particularly and exclusively of

any other duty. This is the Object and the only one for which I wish it to be employed. And from the very embarrassing state of Our provisions; and the evident necessity of œconomising with respect to it as much as possible, I would not have Your force to consist of a Man more than the number I have mentioned. This has been deemed sufficient and will be to oppose any the Enemy can operate with; and no aid of Militia beyond what may be necessary to make it up to this number should be called in, but in case of the most pressing emergency. I request You, as far as it can be done to save the Salt provision. Whenever we have it in our power Fresh should be used. Our Stores of the former are scanty in the extreme and to be preserved for occasions when it may not be in our power to procure the latter, or when it might not answer.

The Enemy remain in the same position and have made no movements or alterations in their circumstances. Sir Harry Clinton is said to be on Staten Island with the Troops which came from the Southward, whose number is variously reported to be from Four to Six Thousand. I cannot yet penetrate their designs. In the present situation of things, the whole of Moylan's Regiment is essential here. Sheldon's will certainly be sufficient to furnish reconnoitring and parties of advance to announce the movements and approach of the Enemy in case they proceed to operate up the River. I am &c.⁷⁶

76. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, June 21, 1780.

Sir: There is a large quantity of flour at Trenton which it is of the greatest importance should be forwarded with all possible expedition to the North River. The exigency is so pressing, that the ordinary means of transportation will not suffice, and it will probably be indispensable to have recourse to an impress of waggons. Relying on your judgment and activity, I request you will proceed

without delay to Trenton, and have an interview with the Governor of this state and with Mr. Foreman Quarter Master, on the means now in execution for removing the flour. You know our situation and will judge whether they are sufficient to answer our purpose. If you think they are not you will instantly impress in the neighbouring Counties as well in Pensylvania as the Jerseys such a number of waggons as you judge necessary and will send forward the flour with all dispatch to New Windsor on the North River, by the back route. If possible all the flour ought to be in motion in four days from the present, sending it off successively as the waggons are collected. When you have put this business effectually in train you will without loss of time rejoin the army.

P.S. Application has been made to the President of Pensylvania for an aid of 250 waggons; on your arrival at Trenton you will dispatch an

express to him to know in what forwardness it is. A party of 20 Horse will attend you.⁷⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Rockaway Bridge, June 23, 1780, ½ after 6.

Dr Sir: I received in the night at 12 and 3 OClock, Your Two Favors of Yesterday Evening in regular succession with respect to their dates. I have just heard several Cannon, but am still at a loss to know the design of them. I shall hold the Troops here in readiness 'till I receive further intelligence by which I may regulate myself. You will be so good as to advise me from time to time of matters; endeavouring as far as possible to ascertain the Enemy's movements and the Objects they have in view. I am etc.⁸¹

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Rockaway Bridge, June 23, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Your letter of the 20th. reached me this morning. The principal part of the army yesterday marched to this place. Last night I received a letter from General Greene who commands the corps

77. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

81. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

near the enemy containing the following paragraph; “Mr.⁸² this moment returned from Elizabeth Town. He says that General Clinton with the whole British army will be in motion this evening; that three thousand are to embark for Kings ferry, if the wind and tide favour their design. The residue of the army are to march towards Kings ferry by Newark and Slater dam (a little above Aquakanunck). Their object is to cut you off from the mouth of the Clove and prevent your getting into West Point.” This morning the British army are in motion accordingly and seem to be moving in two bodies, one towards Newark the other towards Springfield.

There is one point I think of essential importance in your arrangements; the distribution of your magazines to the different works that each may have provision and water and stores sufficient to stand a siege. The nature of the post is such that each work depends very much upon itself; nor is the communication from one to another as well secured as might be wished. The advanced works in particular ought to be well provided. I should be glad each of these might have within itself a sufficiency of every thing for a defence of at least sixty days; even if this should be done at the expense of the interior posts which will have the benefit of the supplies daily coming in. I am etc.

82. The name of this spy is so carefully crossed out that it is impossible to decipher. The same has been done in one of Greene's letters of June 22. In the other the spy is mentioned as “Mr. P—I.” Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Whippany,⁸³ June 23, 1780, 11 O. C., P M.

Dr Sir: Some time before the receipt of your favor I was informed that the Enemy had returned to their Station at E[lizabeth] T[own] point. It is certainly difficult if not impossible, to ascertain their views.⁸⁴ I however all things considered wish to keep our force as compact as possible, and therefore wish you if you find in the morning that the Enemy are quiet or gone over to Staten Island to return by the same route you marched to day.⁸⁵

To MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE

Head Quarters, Rockaway, June 23, 1780.

Sir: You will proceed forthwith to Morris Town and inform yourself of the measures taken to remove the stores and baggage of the army from Morris and from Succussumni⁸⁶ toward Sussex Courthouse and the North River and you will take such additional measures as appear necessary to remove them effectually and with the greatest expedition. The flour and salted meat except what the Commissaries think necessary for the daily consumption of the army will go to New Windsor on the North River; the military and other stores requisite for the

83. In Morris County, 3 or 4 miles northeast of Morristown, N.J. On June 25 Uzal Coe receipted to General Washington, "for 180 dollars, for cheese mutton and lodging." This receipt is in the *Washington Papers*.

84. Wayne's letter is dated June 23, 1780, 8 o'clock p. m., from Chatham, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

85. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

86. Succasumma, N. J., about 10 miles northwest of Morristown.

Campaign, to Sussex, and if there any articles which will not probably be useful in the Campaign they will best be at Easton. But in these directions I only mean to supply what may be wanting in General Greene's, not to contravene his; for a plan having been previously settled with him in the spirit of these instructions, his directions for the execution are to be followed. You will make a point to have the most valuable stores whether in the Quarter Master's or in the Commissary's departments first removed.

To enable you to execute these orders you will be furnished with a party of Twenty horse and you are hereby fully empowered to impress as many teams and other carriages as you think necessary. I rely absolutely on your known Zeal and activity.⁸⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Whippeny, near Morristown, June 25, 1780.

Dr Sir: On friday last the enemy moved from Elizabeth Town point to Springfield in considerable force, supposed about five thousand. The bridge at Springfield was pretty obstinately defended by

Colonel Angel's regiment nor was it gained by the enemy till near a contest of forty minutes. This Regt. had about 40

87. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

killed and wounded. Our whole loss during the day does not rise much higher but from all the accounts which we have been yet able to collect, the enemy's has been very superior. They retreated with great rapidity after having burnt Springfield to E. T. point and evacuated the place between twelve and one the same night. We have not been able to ascertain since their leaving the Jerseys whether they have embarked with a design to proceed up the North River, or whether they have returned to New-York. I thought it however advisable to give you this information that all necessary measures may be taken to provide against the former. General Huntington is some way on his march, and is instructed to take post at Sufferans, and to communicate with you. The rest of the army is also in motion but their progress must be governed by our intelligence.

I would just observe with regard to the posts at West point most exposed and most important that they will no doubt experience your most immediate attention and be provided specifically not only with the proper quantity of stores, provisions &c. but garrisoned with troops best calculated for an obstinate resistance. At this moment it is difficult to say what the enemy propose to themselves, but let it be what it will, it is our principal business to be fully prepared for them at West-point. I inclose you a letter from the Honble the Board of war which they transmitted open in one to me. Every precaution and measure for obtaining provisions and supplying West-point has certainly been taken which appeared practicable. The route by which the Southern supplies come, must as has been heretofore the case, depend on the

situation and movements of the enemy, on which head the Q. Master and Commissary will always be advised. You will direct the receiving Commissary to keep a particular account of the provisions forwarded by the associators and to give receipts for it.

half an hour after Eleven A.M.

I have this moment received your letter of the 24th. The purposes of the posts at Verplanks and Stoney point have been pretty fully explained in those letters when I had occasion to mention them or their uses. I cannot say that it appears to me should the enemy seriously attempt them in force, that much time to us could be gained by their defence. Col Gouvion is of opinion also that under this description they cannot hold out much beyond ten hours. This is but a mere instant for any precautions at West-point, while these two garrisons by being withdrawn might be employed with you perhaps to much greater advantage than in their present situation. But besides, it is by no

means clear that the enemy would spend any length of time on this object but passing them operate against West-point in the first instance. In short, what seems to me best in this case is not to submit the garrison of Verplanks and Stoney point to an investiture, but to amuse the enemy with them as long as it can be done with their own safety; guarding alike on this occasion against a precipitate evacuation of the posts, without good reasons and continuance in them to the loss of the garrisons. [These were the ideas I meant to] suggest [in my former] communication [on this subject.] I am &c.

P.S. The measures you have taken respecting the militia appear to be very proper under present appearances. I return you the letters which you inclosed me.⁹¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Pequanic, June 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: It is highly necessary that an estimate should be formed of the quantity of Ordnance Stores necessary for the expected cooperation in its fullest extent, that by comparing it with the General Return of those on hand, we may be able to ascertain the deficiency, which I very much fear [(notwithstanding the pressing call upon the Board of War and Ordnance last fall, when Ct. D'Estaing was expected for an ample supply of every thing in this way)] will be considerable. I know not whether you may have such of your papers with you as will enable you to form such an Estimate with accuracy, but I would wish you to make out the best that circumstances will admit, and furnish the Committee at Morris Town with one Copy and me with another. Some of the States may perhaps have considerable quantities of private stores, and therefore the sooner we can come to a knowledge of our wants the better, as we shall have the more time to make application to the States for what they can spare, and to draw them towards the probable place of operation. I am &c.⁹⁹

91. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Paquannick,¹ June 26, 1780.

Sir: You will proceed to West Point and take the orders of Major General Howe. If the movements of the enemy up the River should not engage your attention otherwise, you will as far as circumstances permit employ yourself in providing fascines and gabions and any other necessary articles at convenient places. I am etc.²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Paquannick, June 26, 1780, 6 OClock, A.M.

Dr. Sir: From some information I have received this morning, I think it necessary that Your Brigade should advance, which I directed to halt by a Line last night.³ You will there fore march on with it till you join the Army, unless You should receive orders to the contrary. I am etc.⁴

1. Pequannock, on the eastern edge of Morris County, about 15 miles northeast of Morristown. Richard Kidder Meade's expense account, filed under June 25, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, notes an item of 40 dollars paid to Mrs. Doremus "at Pequananac" on June 25, which Washington seems to have reached the night of June 24 or very early in the morning of June 25.

2. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

3. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

4. The draft it in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 27, 1780.

Dr Sir: Before this the Connecticut division will probably have joined you. The rest of the army arrived here yesterday. The delay which has occurred makes it probable the enemy either had not or have relinquished the project of attacking West Point, and only intend to retard our preparations by menacing us at different points and obliging us to call out the militia. I believe what they have

done hitherto will rather be of service than disservice to us, as it seems to have given a stimulus to the states: But this would not be the case if we should continue to keep in the field a considerable body of militia which besides interfering with the drafts for the Continental Batalions, will injure the operations of Agriculture. The removal of our stores in the Jerseys to remoter deposits and the present disposition of our Continental force seem to supersede the necessity of the services of the Militia and to give us tolerable security without them. I have therefore written to send back the Militia marching from Massachusetts and Connecticut; the letters for this purpose are inclosed; you will be pleased to forward them without delay.

With the augmentation of the Connecticut line, I take it for granted your garrison will amount in Continental troops to the number mentioned in a former letter. You will therefore dismiss all the militia which may be in the garrison. If your

number should not be complete without them you can detain one of the Connecticut state regiments.

You will be pleased immediately to send me an exact field return on the honor of the officers commanding brigades of the number of Continental troops under your command, fit for action; of the serviceable military stores of every kind, and of your provisions specifying the quantity at each work, that I may form a judgment with certainty upon your situation. These returns may be sent successively as they may be completed. I am etc.⁶

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 6th. of June inclosing one of the same date to the honorable the Board of war.

The Assembly of Maryland proposing to raise 1469 men to fill up their seven Regiments to their compliment it is necessary that a certain number of officers be drawn from their troops under your command to assist in this purpose. I have therefore to request that as many field officers and others as can be spared without material injury to the service, or as may be in

6. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

some measure adequate to the forming of these recruits, and disciplining them under two corps or divisions, may be immediately dispatched to Annapolis where they will apply for further instructions to the executive of the State.

The public prints will anticipate any news I could send of the late incursions of the enemy into Jersey I beg therefore to refer you to my official letters to Congress on this subject. The enemy still continue to make demonstrations, without seeming to have in view any determinate object but that of embarrassing our measures. I am etc.⁷

[N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN FELLOWS

Ramapough, June 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have been informed that You are marching with a Brigade of Militia to the succour of West Point, in consequence of a requisition from the honourable Mesrs Adams and Gerry. That post for some time seemed from a variety of intelligence, to be the Object against which the Enemy meant to direct their operations, and in this view and from the importance of keeping it secure, and the divided state in which we were compelled to hold our Continental force, those Gentn thought it material I presume, to make the requisition; but the Enemy having left the Jerseys and circumstances

7. In the writing of James McHenry.

in consequence admitting our Troops to be more collected, such arrangements have taken place for its defence, as to render I trust, the aid you were bringing unnecessary at least for the present however material it might have been considered before. You will therefore, if you have begun your march, be pleased to return with the Militia and if you have not and they are not assembled You will prevent it. At the same time I am confident that you and the Militia will upon application give us succour with the greatest cheerfulness, and I would recommend that they should hold themselves in the best state of readiness circumstances will permit, that they may be the better able to do it, if at any time it should be found requisite. I am &c.⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDN Y HAY

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of this date. Since I wrote to you last I have been informed that there are not more than three hundred Barrels of Flour at present at Ringwood. You need therefore only send teams for that quantity, the remainder may be employed upon the Sussex Route.

I shall give directions to have the Road from

8. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Ringwood to New Windsor surveyed and repaired. I am etc.

P.S. Be pleased to forward the letter herewith for Govr. Clinton immediately by an Express, it being of great importance.⁹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Ramapough, June 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You may remain in your present position 'till further orders. In the meanwhile and without delay I request you to reconnoitre the country well about Totawa¹⁰ and between that and Pompton by the routs of Col. Deys¹¹ and Precenis;¹² and report to me the kind of roads, passes, and quantity of green forage, with other circumstances that come under a military view. I am &c.

P.S. There is a mountain in front of Precenis which by my maps appear to extend from the great falls to Pompton. What passes are there over it? and how would a right flank at or near the great falls be secured?¹³

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

10. Totawa, N.J., in the southern part of Passaic County.

11. Col. Theunis Dey, of the New Jersey Militia. His house is now in the city of Paterson, N. J.

12. Preakness, N.J.

13. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 27, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 24th. If I remember right most or all of the Cloathing coming from Philad. is of the kind which the Army will immediately want, it may therefore come on in the first instance to Morristown and from thence according to Circumstances. It will be well to order about one thousand pairs of shoes immediately to the Army, as I observe many of the Men are in want.

Be pleased to let me know what prospects you have of getting the linen Cloathing from Springfield brought forward. I am &c.¹⁷

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 28, 1780.

Sir: I have just been informed by General Schuyler of his having received advice from Mr Douw²⁴ that the Oneida Indians are under apprehensions of being obliged to send their Women and Children down the Country, to secure them from the Indians in

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

24. Volkert Pieterse Douw. He was commissioner of Indian affairs of the Northern Department.

the interest of the enemy, who threaten to destroy them on account of their attachment to us. Should this be the case, good policy as well as humanity point out the expediency of supporting them while the Men are in Arms with us. You will therefore be pleased from time to time to direct provisions to be issued for this purpose upon the application of the Commissioners for Indian Affairs. I am &c.²⁵

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 28, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received Your Letter of this afternoon. I have had it for some days in contemplation to have the attempt made to which you allude; but from the information I had received with respect to the Enemy's situation and post, I did not imagine that it could be made; nor do I now, in the way you seem to think it may. I wish You to inform me more particularly than You have, of their force according to the intelligence you may have obtained and of the nature of their work; and that You will if circumstances admit, gain a more perfect knowledge of them than You now possess and communicate it to me. I am etc.²⁶

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

26. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your several favors of the 12th, 21st. 23d. and 25th. Instants. I think it but reasonable that the extra Expenses incurred by your present command should be defrayed by the public, and I will, upon your being relieved, furnish you with a Warrant upon the Military Chest for the amount. You will draw from the Commy. whatever it is in his power to provide.

Your Baggage, which is at the Highlands, may as well remain there, as it is more than probable that you will come on yourself to that quarter, as soon as you have put matters in proper train for the reception and accommodation of our Allies, who may be now daily expected.

I shall take the earliest occasion of endeavouring to effect the exchange of Captain Duville.³⁵ I have had so little to do with marine prisoners, that I cannot say whether we have an Officer of equal Rank in our possession.

Were the Clause in the Act of Rhode Island, to which you refer, carried into execution, it would make a very great inequality in the strength of the two Regiments, more especially as Colo. Angells suffered the loss of upward of forty killed, wounded and missing by their gallant behaviour on the 23rd inst. at Springfield. Instead, therefore, of the mode proposed by the Assembly, I think it

35. Capt. Peter Duville, of the Continental Navy.

will be best to march Colo. Greenes Regt. and the Levies when collected, to the Army, and upon their arrival here, so arrange and model them, as to level the Regiments. The objection to joining Greenes Regiment may be removed by dividing the Blacks in such a manner between the two, as to abolish the name and appearance of a Black Corps. Under these circumstances I would not have Colonel Greenes Regiment to move this way untill the greater part of the levies have come in; they may then march together, and some Officers may be left to collect and bring on what remain. They may in the mean time be employed in training and cutting Fascines.

I am exceedingly pleased to hear that the Council have given up the Colledge³⁶ to Doctor Craick, who would have been otherwise much distressed for convenient Hospitals. I am etc.³⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 24 Inst. from Hartford. It will be a very happy circumstance should the Governor and Council adopt the measure proposed by you, for augmenting the number of Levies to the full Complement of the Continental Battalions.

It will not be in my power to employ the drafts from

36. Rhode Island College (now Brown University).

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Militia Horse as Dragoons. We find the utmost difficulty in subsisting the few Cavalry at present in service, and was not this the case, I do not foresee any great occasion of Horse in the kind of operation we may expect to carry on.

The change of the situation of the enemy puts an end to the plan of acting upon the sound, it will be needless therefore to give any directions respecting the shipping. I am etc.³⁸

To COLONEL FRANCIS JOHNSTON

Ramapough, June 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: You, with the five Gentlemen, appointed to attend you, will repair to Philada. for the purpose of receiving and forwarding the Levies of Pennsylvania to the Army. When you arrive at Philada. you will be enabled to judge, from the number then collected and from the advices you will receive from the president in what time the whole will probably be assembled. I would wish you so to divide them that the Officers who go with you may be sufficient to take charge of and bring the whole forward [with the utmost dispatch]. I do not know whether the *State* makes any provision of Cloathing for her levies, but as they are to be armed and accoutred by the Continent, you will endeavour to have them compleated in that respect,

38. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

as it will save the transportation of those Articles. You will be pleased to advise me of the times at which the several detachments will march, the number in each, and the Route. I am &c.³⁹

To DOCTOR JAMES CRAIK

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 29, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge two letters, one of the 11th the other the 21st, giving a detail of your proceedings.

By a letter from Major General Heath of the 25th, I find that the Assembly have resolved to appropriate the college for the accommodation of the French sick. This I would apprehend from your report will be very agreeable and must greatly lessen your difficulties. Whatever other buildings may be necessary should be chosen in a place of safety and as near to each other as possible. Those on Paupasquash⁴⁰ do not appear to me at all eligible from your discription, nor would it be proper to prepare any houses at or near Newport for this purpose. But as General Heath and Mr. Corney are on the spot, you can advise with them in such matters as you may not be willing to take wholly upon yourself. I am &c.⁴¹

39. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On June 29 Washington wrote to President Joseph Reed that he had sent Colonel Johnston and these officers to Philadelphia to take charge of and forward the levies. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

40. Pappaoosesquaw (Paupasquash), in the vicinity of Bristol, R. I.

41. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To JOHN SULLIVAN

[Ramapough, June 30, 1780.]

Dear Sir: I write to you under a persuasion that the present moment in our affairs calls upon the virtue of every individual as well as every State: And that there has been no period of the war more important, or where men of influence could do more substantial good to their country. Either the evils that must follow, should we not be able to co-operate to effect with the French assistance, which is daily expected, or the issue of a successful co-operation comprehend the most powerful motives for our utmost exertions. Your State is called upon for levies to fill up her three regiments to five hundred and four rank and file and an additional force of between nine hundred and a thousand militia to serve for three months. The former are to be sent forward with all possible despatch; and the latter are to rendezvous at Claverac⁴⁸ by the 25th. of next month. I have ordered Brigadier General Stark with some other officers to assist in collecting and forwarding the levies to camp, and to march the militia when assembled from Claverac. But let me entreat you on this occasion to use that spirit in your private station, which you have always displayed in a public one. Your endeavours may have a happy tendency, in rousing others, in promoting a general emulation throughout the State, and impressing on the minds of the people the ruin which may be produced by languid

48. Claverac, in Columbia County, N.Y., about 5 miles east of Hudson River.

measures or the good to result from vigorous ones. When we speak on this head we cannot use too forcible a language: nor should the reasons, why we ask for the most cogent and instant exertions be hid from the people, that, if we fail in our operations from a defect in the demanded succour, they may have only themselves to censure.

[To Genl. Starke I shall beg leave to refer you for the late movements of the enemy in this State; and if he can, to explain the principles of them. I cannot do it with any certainty myself and it would require a folio volume were I to launch into the field of conjecture to come at them.] With sentiments of regard etc.⁴⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 30, 1780.

Dr Sir: From the importance of getting the Levies required for filling the three Battallions as soon as possible, I have prevailed on General Stark to repair to the State in order to collect and forward them. And that the business may be the more facilitated, I request that you will send with him Four Officers. unless there should be as many belonging to the Regiments already in the State. In such case you will write to those who are there to assist him in the

49. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

business and take his directions. If there are no Officers there, it will be well on account of the public demand for Horses, if Officers can be sent who are provided with them; but if this cannot be done, You will be pleased to apply to Colo Hay who will endeavour to furnish them. The Officers, if any are sent, will be as æconomical as possible and will keep a particular account of their Expences. When they return they will deliver the Horses they may get to Colo Hay again. I am &c.⁵⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 30, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to repair immediately to the State of New Hampshire in order to receive and forward to the army the Levies required of the State by the Honourable the Committee of Congress for filling their Three Batallions. I have not heard from the State upon the subject and therefore cannot inform You of the place which may have been appointed for their Rendezvous, but this You will learn; and if You do not find the Levies already assembled at it, You will exert every

degree of industry in your power to effect it. You know how precious moments are to us, and I am persuaded your efforts, both to collect and

50. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

forward the Levies, will correspond with the exigency. That the business may be the more facilitated, You will take with You Four Officers from General Poor's Brigade, to whom I write on the subject, if this number should not be already in the state, and with whom you will forward the Levies, either in a body or in Detachments from 150 to 200 Men, as circumstances may best suit with all possible expedition. If there are more Officers in the State than this number, You may retain them for this service. In receiving the Men You will pay particular attention to their being sound and healthy and in every respect fit for service; and none but such as answer this description must be taken; as they would otherwise prove an incumbrance and a great expence without being of the least advantage.

Besides the Levies for filling the Three Battallions, it has been deemed essential to render the success of our operations the more certain, to call upon the State for between 900 and a Thousand Militia to join the Army and continue in service for three months from the time of their arriving at Claverack on the North River, the place assigned for their Rendezvous by the 25th of next Month. It is much my wish that You should have the direction and command of these. You will therefore use your best endeavours to have them assembled, and Armed and equiped in every respect in the best manner circumstances will admit for taking the field, and march with them so as to arrive with certainty at Claverack by the time I have mentioned.

I shall only add that I shall be happy to hear from you very frequently on the subject of this important and

interesting business, both as it respects the Levies for the Battallions, and the Militia; and that entirely confiding in your greatest address and assiduity to promote it, I am etc.⁵¹

[N.H.H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Ramapough, June 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 28th. There is so great a saving by delivering out Bread instead of Flour that I have sent up Mr. Ludwig to have Ovens erected at West point, you will be

pleased therefore to furnish him with the necessary materials and proper Workmen to build one or two as he may think proper. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Govr. Clinton. I am &c.⁵²

To CAPTAIN PATRICK DENNIS⁵³

Ramapough, June 30, 1780.

Sir: I request the favour of you to be at Head Quarters

51. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

53. Seacoast pilot.

as speedily as possible to give me your opinion on some points of importance and to determine the necessary arrangements about Pilots. I am &c.⁵⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Colo. Dey's, July 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to send immediately to Mr. Hunt,⁶⁴ who was employed last year as a pilot for the Sound, and request him to come to this place or wherever the Head Quarters of the Army may be. There is also a person who lived last Fall at the Yellow House in the Continental Village, who was employed as a Pilot for the Chevaux de Frize in the North River; I have forgot his name, but he may be easily found by the above description; if he is yet there, or within reach, be pleased also to send him down. I am &c.

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS⁶⁵

Head Quarters at Colo. Dey's about four Miles from Passaick Falls, July 2, 1780.

Sir: It is my wish to see you here as soon as possible and

54. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

64. Thomas Hunt.

65. Pilot.

I entreat that you will come without a moment's delay. I want to consult you on a most important and interesting point and such as will not admit of the least procrastination. I know your zeal for the public service and am confident you will use every possible degree of diligence upon the occasion.

I wish You to inform yourself, if you are not perfectly acquainted, by the best inquiries you can make so as not to delay your coming what Draft of Water may be brought from New York to the Highland posts. Satisfaction on this point will be of consequence. I am etc.⁶⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Colo. Deys, July 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: I shall be glad to be informed whether you have any and what prospects of procuring the several Articles mentioned in my letter of the 31st May; some of them are so materially necessary to our expected operations, that if you do not see a probability of providing them through your own means, no time is to be lost in making specific requisitions from the States most contiguous. I am etc.⁷⁵

66. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is addressed to Captain Dobbs at Fishkill Landing.

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Colo. Deys, July 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favs. of the 27th: and 30th: ulto. and that of the 3d. instant covering a letter from Genl. Heath. Mr. Moylan has not yet come in, I imagine he is stopped by the heavy rain.

I am informed that General Glover had missed my letter directing him to stop at Springfield for the purpose of receiving and forwarding the drafts of Massachusetts. I make no doubt but you have sent him back to execute that business. I have written in the most pressing terms to the Executives of Connecticut and Massachusetts to collect and forward their drafts to the place of Rendezvous as expeditiously as possible, from whence it is also my wish to have them come forward to their respective lines without loss of time, that we may endeavour to arrange and discipline them in some degree before they go into Action. It is my intent to bring the Regiments as nearly as possible to a level, and I must therefore desire you to attend to this point in the distribution of the Men as they arrive. Where a predilection for any particular Corps can be allowed, without materially affecting the strength of other Regiments, I shall have no objection to indulging individuals. What I mean is that particular Regiments shall not on any account be compleated and others left in a situation too weak to engage the care and attention of the Officers. I am &c.⁷¹

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Col. Deys, Bergen County, July 4, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of 3d. While you continue on the present command you will be pleased to turn your attention

to the protection of the country and the well affected, to possess the pass at the entrance of the Clove and prevent the inroads and robberies of the tories or Refugees. You will also make a survey of the Road from Ringwood to Junes' and make such repairs as it may want.

With respect to Lt: Welp's⁷² trial it has not yet come before me. And as to your Major's⁷³ it will not be delayed beyond its proper place. I have heard nothing of the matter to which you allude, nor is it necessary to anticipate on the subject, till you can be well assured of the steps best to be pursued. I am &c.

P.S. In case of a movement of the enemy the pass at the clove which you are particularly to attend to, is to be defended to the last extremity.⁷⁴

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favors of the 18th: March, 24th. April and 13th. and 30th: of May. It is much to be regretted that the state of our regular Troops will not admit of a detachment sufficient to reduce the posts of the enemy to the Westward or even to undertake any thing offensive against the hostile tribes of Indians. Militia, besides being very expensive, are so exceedingly capricious that I should be loth to attempt any thing with them

72. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

73. Lieut. Anthony Welp, of the First Canadian Regiment. He ranked as a captain from November, 1778, and retired in January, 1781.

74. Maj. George Chadine Nicholson, of the First Canadian Regiment. He retired in January, 1781. Livingston claimed that he had reflected on his character as an officer and a gentleman.

which depended upon more than a very short time to accomplish the object.

We are in hourly expectation of a considerable French Land and Sea force which is intended to cooperate with us agt. the common enemy. We are, for this purpose, endeavouring to draw out a competent reinforcement of Men and supplies to enable us in conjunction with our Allies, to strike decisively at the enemy. I fear we shall, notwithstanding the emergency of the occasion, fall very far short of the number of men required. I mention these matters to shew the impracticability of detaching any troops at present to the Westward, altho' I look upon the reduction of the post at Detroit, as a measure most desirable; and without which I believe the Savages upon that quarter will never be kept in proper order.

I do not conceive that I have a right to delegate a general power to hold Courts Martial. There must be an application for a Court whenever particular objects present themselves. This may, it is true, in some measure, delay the course of justice, but it cannot from the necessity of the case be avoided. I am &c.⁷⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, July 5, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am very happy to learn from your letter of

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the 29th handed me by Captain Humphry's⁸⁰ that the present state of your health is so flattering, and that it promises you the prospect of being in a condition to make a visit to your old associates sometime this campaign. I wish it were in my power to congratulate you upon a complete recovery. I should feel a sincere satisfaction on such an event, and hope for it heartily with the rest of your friends in this quarter. I am etc.⁸¹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd: with yours of the 20th: and 30th. ulto. The Ammunition, The Cannon belonging to the Continent, and the other Stores had been ordered to Springfield, and part had been removed, at very considerable expence, on account of transportation. On the prospect of a safe navigation of the Sound, I directed Major Perkins to withhold the removal of the remainder, but to deposit them in places of safety. If you do not like their present position, you will be pleased to make a change, and order a small guard from Greenes Regt. to secure them.

The Resolution of Congress, to which you refer, seems clear and explicit. I am told it was passed to prevent persons

80. Capt. David Humphreys, of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment. He was major and aide to General Putnam in December, 1778; aide to General Greene in May, 1780; lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington in June, 1780; resigned in April, 1783; presented with a sword by Congress, Nov. 3, 1781, on the occasion of his conveying to Congress the British standards captured at Yorktown.

81. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

who had been in office from drawing subsistence after they were out of service, many having continued to do so for a long time, under pretence that their accounts with the public were unsettled, or upon some such pleas.

General Glover has returned to Springfield to receive and forward the Massachusetts Levies.

I, sometime ago, directed Colo: Greene to have all the public Boats collected and repaired; you will be pleased to enquire whether it has been done. They should be drawn up the River to a place of perfect security, to prevent any attempt upon them. There had been a quantity of platform plank and other materials provided by General Gates last year; you will be pleased also to make enquiry after them, and if they are to be found, have them collected and held ready for removal.

I hope, from the accounts brought by the Vessel from France to Boston, that we shall soon have the pleasure of seeing the Chevalier de Ternay. I am &c.

P.S. 6th. I have just recd. yours of the 2d. and am much obliged by the intelligence which you communicate.⁸²

[MS.H.S.]

82. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Heath's letter of July 2 reported that a French fleet of 7 sail of the line, 5 frigates and about 100 transports, with 10,000 troops on board, sailed from France for America on May 2.

On July 5 James McHenry wrote two short notes to Col. Stephen Moylan, by direction of Washington, requesting him to encamp in the rear of the army in a position calculated to afford sufficient forage. He was also to establish a patrol of 15 men "to patrol the Country from the little falls as far as Acquackanack bridge to Hackinsack." A position "within the fork of the river, or on this side, or on the left of the army" was recommended. McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Also, on July 5, Richard Kidder Meade wrote briefly to Maj. Henry Lee, that Washington desired his corps to remain "where it now is" [Paramus, N.J.] and to send out a patrol of 15 to patrol the country "between the Camp Hackinsack the New Bridge and paramus." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM HELMS⁸⁶

Head Quarters, Col Deys, Bergen County, July 6, 1780.

Sir: As there are valuable stores in Sussex Courthouse, it is my desire that it be particularly attended to, to this

86. Of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was transferred to the First New Jersey Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

end that you immediately make application for a proper guard of militia to be posted there, to prevent incendiaries or the like, should what you already have be insufficient for this purpose. You will be pleased to make a report of your proceedings.⁸⁷ I am &c.⁸⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: I received your favr. of the 3d. with the Returns, to which it refers, inclosed. Colo. Gouvion, anxious to prepare Fascines, Gabions and sleepers for platforms, wishes a reinforcement of fatigue Men, to be kept constantly down towards the Village⁹⁵ upon that service. I know not how such a measure may interfere with your present arrangements, and I can therefore only recommend to you to spare as many for that duty as you possibly can. By a letter from Genl. Parsons of the 4th. he expected 1000 of the Connecticut Levies, in the course of this Week, at Danbury. My directions to him were to forward them by divisions as fast as they arrived. This I have repeated in the inclosed, which be pleased to send on. Should they come in according to expectation, you may afford Colo. Gouvion the assistance which he requires. I am &c.⁹⁶

87. Helms reported, apparently (August 4), that the guard for the flour was then reduced and asked permission to join his regiment. His letter is indorsed by Tench Tilghman: "Ansd. leave to join his Regt." Helms's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

88. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

95. The Continental village on the east side of the Hudson.

96. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am pleased to hear by yours of the 4th. that the State of Connecticut have directed one thousand Men to be added to the number for completing the Continental Battalions. I have only to repeat my directions to have the Levies forwarded from Danbury to West point as fast as they arrive, that we may lose none of the little time allowed for arranging and training them.

By a late letter from General Heath I learn that the Hermione is gone out upon a cruise.

My letter of the 29th. June will inform you that it is not in my power to dispose of the drafts from the Connecticut light Horse agreeable to their wishes. I am &c.¹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, July 9, 1780.

Sir: In answer to yours of this day covering the Letter from Colo Hay, and the conditions on which the Artificers at Fish Kill propose to engage in the Continental Service; I have to

1. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

request that you will give Colonel Hay directions to engage them without delay for the expedition at nine shillings and sixpence pr day, or nine Shillings if they remain at any Post above the Forts on the North River; to be paid in Gold or Silver, or other Currency agreeable to the real exchange; without having reference to the Article of wheat, the price of which may be very fluctuating and indeterminate. They will likewise be allowed the same Rations as other Artificers in the public service are entitled to. I am &c.⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, July 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to furnish the Bearer Mr. Abraham Marlin⁵ with two Whale Boats well armed, for the purpose of sounding Haverstraw Bar. You will not let the persons who are to go in the Boats, or any others, know of this business previous to its execution, for should it come to the knowledge of the enemy, they might by sending up a Galley, interrupt it intirely. I am etc.⁶

7. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

5. Abraham H. Martlings, pilot.

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, July 10, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You will herewith receive Dispatches for His Excellency the Count de Rochambaut⁹ and the Chevalier de Ternay¹⁰ or such Other Admiral as may command the Fleet expected from France. Their contents are of the most important and interesting nature, and I have to request the favor of you to send them on board the Fleet as soon as possible, after they arrive on the Monmouth Coast or off the Hook, by a sure and expeditious Conveyance. If circumstances will admit, I shall be happy if you will be the Bearer yourself, and that you will upon every occasion afford our Allies such Assistance as may be in your power.

Besides conveying the Dispatches to the Fleet, I am to entreat that the moment you are advised of their arrival You will dispatch a Trusty and Safe Express with a Letter to Captain Patrick Dennis near Baskenridge to announce the same; and also Another to Myself. I have no scruples in making these several requests, because I have constantly experienced your readiness to render every good Office in your power, and know your great zeal for your Country's service. I am etc.¹¹

9. Lieut. Gen. Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeure, Comte de Rochambeau. He was commander in chief of the French Army in America.

10. Charles Henri d'Arsac, Chevalier de Ternay, Chef d'escadre. He was a commandant of the French Navy in America.

11. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Colo. Deys, July 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 3d. 4th. and 7th. Upon your representation and that of Mr. Caldwell, of the exposed state of Country in the Vicinity of Elizabeth town, I have ordered down your Regiment, for the purposes of affording protection to the inhabitants and enabling you to remain with safety below, to procure intelligence and put Flags again under proper regulations. I would wish you to station the Regiment in a place of perfect security. I am told West Farms, where the Brigade lay before the enemy moved out upon the 6th. of last month, will be safe and convenient: But I have directed the commanding Officer to go forward to you, when you will direct him to take any other position which you may deem more eligible.

I have no objection to the plan you mention in your last, for sending a Man into New York. The nearer the time of expecting our Allies upon the Coast, the more interesting it becomes to obtain most exact intelligence, and you will therefore be pleased to exert yourself in procuring every thing material and as often as possible. I am etc.¹²

12. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR WILLIAM GALVAN

Head Quarters, Col Dey's, Bergen Co., July 10, 1780.

Sir: I have received your several favors of the 2d 3d and 13th of June. I am much obliged to you for the intelligence they contain, and should any thing else occur worth attention, you will be pleased to forward with your other dispatches.

What further instructions are necessary at your post are transmitted you on this occasion by the Marquiss la Fayette.

With respect to the infantry the army has undergone no change since you left it, and I can only remind you of what I have said to yourself on this subject. I am &c.¹³

To NATHANIEL SHAW

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 10, 1780.

Sir: It is more than probable that we shall, in the course of our expected cooperation with our Allies, have occasion to make use of the Navigation of the sound, for which reason we should have some of the most expert and trusty pilots engaged.

I am recommended to apply to you Sir to

13. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

undertake this Business, which I am convinced you will cheerfully execute. You will have only need, for the present, to fix upon certain characters and engage their promise to repair at a moments warning, either on board the fleet or to any place to which they may be directed. They shall be amply paid for their time should they go upon service. I am convinced I need make no apology for giving you this trouble. The occasion will be sufficient. I am etc.¹⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 8th: The State of Massachusetts having adopted Colo. Jacksons Regt. and directed it to be considered in every respect as belonging to that line, it in course becomes intitled to a proportion of drafts. For this purpose the Bearer Capt. Hunt²⁵ is sent up to receive the number which will fall to the share of the Regiment.

I have not yet recd. the Field Return of the 1st. Massachusetts and two Connecticut Brigades nor of the Provision in the Garrison. These being essential, you will be pleased to transmit them, should they not have been sent off previous to this getting to your hands.

14. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

25. Capt. Thomas Hunt, of the First Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in August, 1780.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed immediately by Express to Major Talmadge and Mr. Dobbs.

A Frigate is said to have arrived at New York on Sunday with an account of her having fallen in with the French Fleet the Wednesday before.

Should this be true we may every moment expect to hear from them. I am &c.

P.S. Be pleased to inform me from time to time, what number of Recruits come in and from what State.²⁶

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: As we may every moment expect the arrival of the French Fleet a revival of the correspondence with the Culpers will be of very great importance. If the younger cannot be engaged again, you will endeavour to prevail upon the elder to give you information of the movements and position of the enemy upon Long Island; as whether they are all confined to the post at Brooklyn or whether they have any detached posts and where, and what is their strength at those posts; in short desire him to inform you of whatever comes under his notice and which seems worthy of communication.

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You will transmit your letters to Genl. Howe, who will forward them to me. I am &c.

P.S. desire him to attend particularly to the provision which they are making of Wood and Forage; and whether they drive in any stock.²⁸

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, July 11, 1780.

Sir: You will proceed to Monmouth and establish yourself in that vicinity. When you arrive there, you will see General Foreman who is charged with dispatches for a French fleet expected at the Hook and to keep a look out for their arrival. You will give such assistance in this as will be necessary. There are some pilots who will be stationed down there, who will put themselves under your protection. Should a fleet appear which you have good reason to believe is a French fleet General Foreman and you will immediately go on board with the dispatches and offer your service to The General and admiral for every thing in which you can be useful to them.

You will instantly impress every kind of refreshment the Country affords; cattle, vegetables &ca. for the use of our allies; for which purpose you will make previous arrangements, and execute them in the manner most effectual and least grievous to the inhabitants giving certificates for every thing taken.

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Should there be any state troops or Militia in service, not under a superior officer You will take command of them; should there be a superior officer you will endeavour to engage him to cooperate with you.

Advise me instantly of any thing important that happens on the Coast; of all vessels coming in and going out; of whatever may be doing at the Hook, and in the bay.

On the appearance of the fleet send immediately a dragoon to Hd. Qrs. and another to the Minister of France with advice of the arrival.²⁷

To CAPTAIN PATRICK DENNIS²⁹

Head Quarters, Col. Dey's house, July 11, 1780.

Sir: Upon receipt of this, you will be pleased to repair to the station of rendezvous for the pilots in Monmouth, to which place Major Lee is ordered with his horse. Perhaps you may fall in with him. It

is essential that no time be lost, as it comes from New-York, from tolerable authority, that the French fleet is near the coast. You will take with you the pilots which are near you. I am &c.³⁰

27. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

29. Captain Dennis was then stationed at Baskingridge, N.J.

30. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 9th: and am obliged by your remarks and observations upon the most probable places of the enemy's endeavouring to obstruct the passage into the harbour of New York. My accounts from thence announce the approach of the French Fleet, in consequence of which Maj: Lee moved down to Monmouth yesterday with his whole Corps of Horse to protect the pilots and to keep open the communication between me and

the French Admiral and General upon their arrival. This will render the hiring of the persons you mention unnecessary.³³ I am etc.³⁴

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, July 12, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed You will receive a Copy of a Letter from Mr. Loring, the British Commissary of prisoners, to Yourself, of the 21st of last month, which was transmitted me by Major General Phillips while You were absent from the Army. You will perceive by this, that Sir Henry Clinton has proposed, an exchange of All the British and German prisoners of War in our hands (by which I understand from the subsequent part of the Letter that Officers are only meant) according to the certified Lists settled between Mr. Loring and Mr. Beatty at Amboy, and also of such Officers of the Troops of Convention as are in New York on parole, except Major General Phillips and Major General de Riedesel and such Officers of their Families as they may chuse to retain with them, for an equal number, rank for rank, of the Prisoners of War in their hands on Long Island, including such as are at home upon their

paroles and who have violated their paroles, in due order of their capture; and that Sir Henry Clinton has agreed to exchange Lt Colo Ramsay for

33. Forman had suggested the hiring of a couple of horsemen to serve as expresses.

34. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Lt Colo Conolly. I accede most chearfully to these propositions under the restrictions after mentioned, and regret that Your business at Philadelphia has delayed some days, the necessary measures being taken to carry them into execution. You will therefore pursue immediate Steps for bringing forward All the *Officers* , prisoners of War in our hands, to Elizabeth Town, and will effect their exchange as well as that of the Convention Officers in New York, save those excepted above, on the terms proposed. You will inform Mr. Loring immediately of our agreeing to their proposal on this head, and that their Officers will be sent in as soon as possible.

With respect to the proposition for the exchange of Privates, You will request Mr. Loring to favor You with a List of their names, of the Corps and Regiments to which they belong, and of the place and manner of their capture, after which you will receive further instructions on the subject.

The Exchange of Lt Colo. Ramsay may not perhaps be in the order of Capture, but the State of Maryland insisting on it for Lt Colo Conolly whom they took and claim as their prisoner, it must be made.

That there may be no misunderstanding in this business, transmit Mr. Loring in time, A List of Our Officers whom we are to receive from them in exchange, in which you will take care not to mention Any of those for whom we do not consider Ourselves accountable, either because they have not been determined Violators of parole, or been allowed as proper Subjects of military capture.

Lt Governor Hamilton and the Officers taken with him at Detroit³⁵ can't be comprehended in the exchange, as his rank is not settled, and they are under the direction of the State of Virginia.

With respect to the Officers taken in the Eagle packet, the former propositions concerning them must be adhered to. Colo Webb must be released for them the first on the proper ratio, and the remainder be applied to the relief of Others as formerly directed. I am &c.³⁶

To JOHN MERCEREAU

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 12, 1780.

Sir: I last night recd. yours of the 8th. with the two letters from your correspondent in New York; desire him to enquire very particularly into the truth of Allen's³⁷ having been in, and if he finds it to have been so, to endeavour to find out the plan of operations concerted between him and the enemy in New York. Inclosed you have the several matters which I would wish to be informed of just now. The following is what the person who goes over may communicate to General Skinner: That the Army lays here and at West Point; that their numbers at both places are now between 8 and 9000 as Recruits begin to join, but that they

35. Hamilton was captured at Vincennes, not at Detroit.

36. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by E. F. Bonaventure, of New York City.

37. "Amicus Reipublicae" (alias of the American spy, Abraham Bancker) had reported (July 4) that Col. Ethan Allen was in New York City negotiating with the British. The report is in the *Washington Papers*.

do not come in so fast as we wished and expected. That the pilots give very discouraging accounts of being able to carry the heavy french ships into the Hook. If that cannot be effected either Canada or South Carolina will be immediately attempted. Certain accounts are received from the West Indies of the arrival of twelve spanish and four french ships of the line with 12000 land forces; their object was not known but they were to rendezvous at Martinico. I do not at present recollect any further. I am &c.

P.S. There seems to be a doubt whether there is more than one ship of the line at New York the Europa of 64 Guns. Be pleased to know with certainty whether there is another.³⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JONATHAN JOHNSON⁴²

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, July 13, 1780.

Sir: I have received yours of the 8th. Inst. together with the resignations of Captain Lacey⁴³ and Lieutenant Palmer.⁴⁴

At such a period as this, after the Army has actually taken the field, when the Battalions will probably be recruited to the establishment and officers of experience and reputation will be extremely necessary; No reasons but those arising from the most absolute necessity can justify any one in asking a dismissal from the Service.

38. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

42. Of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

43. Capt. Josiah Lacey, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned July 20, 1780.

44. Lieut. Edward Palmer, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He had been wounded at Stony Point in July, 1779, and resigned July 20, 1780.

Under these circumstances I wish you to use your utmost influence with the Gentlemen in question, not to insist on a discharge before the conclusion of the Campaign. The situation of affairs, the good of the service, and their own personal reputation will strongly enforce your request.

If after all that can be said they persist in their resolution of leaving the service, their resignations will be accepted. I am &c.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Col Deys, Bergen County, July 13, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your two favors of the 6th. and that of the 9th. It gives me pleasure to find that you are appointed State agent, for the procuring the Quota of supplies required by Congress by their requisition of February last; and I have no doubt of the execution of this office in your hands, being promotive of the public good and honorable to yourself.

With regard to the places for deposit, those fixed on in consequence of that requisition, were Fort Schuyler, Albany, Claverac, Fish-kill, Fish-kill landing, and West-point. I do not however absolutely confine you to these, but leave

your judgment to be directed by circumstances. I would only observe, that if you are obliged to make any changes, still your magazines should be as near the North-River as possible, that the provisions

may have the greatest chance for the most expeditious conveyance to this army. All deposits except that at Fort Schuyler should be ordered on this principle. But as we may not have it in our power to supply this garrison, in every juncture, you will therefore have it provided with all practicable dispatch, with provisions for 400 men for four months.

The strength of the army, and the objects we have in contemplation, will not permit of any promises on the head which you have mentioned.⁴⁵ Nothing, however, in our power, shall be overlooked that may tend to the protection of the people of Tryon County. I am &c.⁴⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, July 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to send Mr. Olney to New London to receive the arms, Cloaths and ammunition which is expected there by the French fleet. They will probably be convoyed by a frigate or two, to the Captain of which Mr. Olney will apply with the Inclosed Letter.⁵² He will take measures to have them forwarded to

45. Hay had suggested that a large quantity of grain could be obtained from Tryon County in return for military protection.

46. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

52. See Washington's letter to George Olney, July 18, 1780, *post*.

the army with all possible expedition, by applying to the Magistrates to impress waggons and by every other expedient he can employ. I send you a letter to Gr. Trumbull requesting the assistance of His authority; but Mr. Olney should be doing every thing he can in the mean time. You will send on the letter by an express with orders to make all the dispatch possible that the Governor's orders may meet Mr. Olney on his arrival at New London. I consider it as of very great importance that these articles should arrive with the army as soon as possible. Mr. Olney in his way may call upon General Parsons for his advice and aid. I am etc.

P.S. I wish the ready made Cloaths and about ten thousand of the arms to be first forwarded; the materials for cloathing can succeed and lastly the remainder of the arms.⁵³

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 14, 1780.

Sir: I have determined upon a plan of operations for the reduction of the City and Garrison of New York; which is to be carried on in conjunction with the french forces daily expected from France. The number of Troops to be employed upon this occasion, may be about forty thousand men. You are hereby directed therefore to make every necessary arrangement and

53. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

provision in Your Department for carrying the plan of operations into execution. You will apply to the States for what they are bound to furnish, agreeable to the several requisitions of Congress and their Committee at Camp. All such articles as the States are not bound to furnish, which will be necessary to go on with the operations, you will provide; and for this purpose you will apply to the Treasury board for the requisite supplies of Cash.

I have been in anxious expectation that some plan would be determined for Your Department; but as it has not hitherto taken place; and as it is impossible to delay its operations a moment longer, waiting for such a plan, I am to desire you will yourself arrange it in some effectual manner to give dispatch and efficacy to Your measures, equal to the exigency. Your knowledge and experience in the business will be sufficient to direct your conduct, without going into more particular directions. It is my wish your provisions should be ample, as nothing is more fatal to military operations than a deficiency in the great Departments of the Army; and particularly so in yours, which will be the hinge on which the whole enterprise must turn.

The Honble The Committee of Congress, in their applications to the States have requested them to deliver the supplies raised at such places as the Quartr Mastr Genl and Commy Genl should point out for the Articles in their respective departments. The Committee informed me that they had given you and Colo Blaine information on this Head. But if any thing

remains to be done in it, you will immediately do it; and I should be glad you would see the Commissary Mr Blaine, if present, if not, Mr. Stewart,⁵¹ to concert the arrangement with him.

I am informed that there is at Albany a quantity of Plank and Timber sufficient for constructing about forty Batteaus which may be procured. If you have not a sufficiency of Boats you will endeavour to procure the above plank and timber. Genl Schuyler will give you more particular information.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 15, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I received yesterday your two favors of the 11th instant. The latter announcing the appearance of the French fleet off New-port harbour. We wait anxiously for further particulars which we expect to day.

Mr. Corny mentions the bad state of the road of communication between Providence and New-port. It appears essential, as the intercourse may be great on this route, to have it attended to. I would wish you therefore to take the most effectual and immediate measures for its repair. You will be pleased

51. Charles Stewart. He was Commissary General of Issues of the Continental Army.

to forward Col Greens Regiment to the army as soon as possible agreeably to my letter of the 29th of June. I am etc.⁶⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, July 15, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have been a few hours since favored with yours of the 13th. With regard to the manœuvring the troops under the circumstances you mention I think it may be instantly entered upon, as you are of opinion that it can be done without risking the safety of the post, or that its garrison will be able to complete what still remains unfinished. I am etc.⁶³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, July 15, 1780.

Dr Sir: The period for commencing our operations is so near, that not a moment is to be lost in bringing forward all the cannon and stores in our possession proper for a siege necessary for

60. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

63. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

the service of the Campaign to the North River. New York will be the object with an army of 30000 men which you will receive in confidence. I request you will take immediate measures for the above purpose and apply to the Board of War, to the Quarter Master General and to the executives of those states where the cannon and stores now are for the requisite assistance. The exigency of the moment in a matter which is essential to the commencement of our operations will I am persuaded induce the states to give you instant and effectual aid. I am etc.⁶⁴

To DANIEL TILLINGHAST

Head Quarters, July 15, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 28th of June last. However disposed I might be to serve you in your application⁶⁵ it could not be done without an officious interference on my part, of which I presume you were not sufficiently aware. Appointments such as you speak of rest intirely with our allies, it is therefore that all requests or applications should be made to them. I am &c.⁶⁶

64. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

65. Tillinghast applied for the position of agent for the French hospital. His letter of June 28 is in the *Washington Papers*.

66. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To CAPTAINS PATRICK DENNIS AND WILLIAM DOBBS

Head Quarters, July 15, 1780.

Gentln: Captn. Augustine Lawrence and Captn. Henry Benson will deliver you this letter. You will introduce them to the officer commanding the French navy as respectable citizens who have sailed out of New York for many years, and as persons willing to render themselves as useful as possible, and in whom I am assured may be placed great confidence. I am etc.⁷⁰

***To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE**

Hd Qrs, July 16, 1780.

My dear Marqs: I have received your favor of this date, and thank you for the Sentiments contained in it. You have totally misconceived my meaning if you think I have or shall relinquish the idea of enterprizeing against New York till it appears obviously impracticable from the want of force, or means to operate. I have not as yet relaxed in any preparation tending to this end; nor shall I till I am convinced of the futility of the measure. I would by all means have it understood as my wish, that the french

70. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Squadron (if superior to Arbuthnots since the junction) should take a Station (while it can do it with safety) off Sandy hook. This, and our exertions in the mean while, will demonstrate long before the equinoctial Gales, what we are competent to.

What I had in view by discouraging the first draft of yr. letter to the French Genl. and Adml. was, 1st. under our ignorance of their strength I thought we ought not to give them more than information of Greaves's arrival. and 2dly. not to hold up *strong* ideas of success which, probably would not be warranted by the Issue. because I never wish to promise more than I have a moral certainty of performing. I am etc.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, July 16, 1780.

Dr Sir: We have received advice from New York of the arrival of Admiral Greaves at the Hook with six sail of the line the 13th. We think it very extraordinary if the fleet has arrived that we should have

heard nothing of it from you. Should you not have sent off an account before this comes to hand, immediately dispatch a dragoon to confirm or contradict the report, for

it may be very injurious to us to remain in suspense. The dragoon must be charged to make all possible dispatch. You will have relays of horses at Chatham, Brunswick, Monmouth and such intermediate places as you think proper to give us instant advice of whatever occurs; two horses at each place.

We have intelligence that the French fleet appeared off Rhode Island the afternoon of the 10th; if Greaves should have arrived it will be a new motive for conveying your dispatches on Board the French fleet as quick as you can; but be circumspect in your manner of doing it. I am etc.⁷⁵

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. both your favors of the 15th: announcing the arrival of Admiral Greaves which is rather an unlucky circumstance. I have only to desire you to endeavour to ascertain his force exactly and to gain a knowledge of what preparations they are making for defence of the Harbour and where they seem disposed to dispute the passage. You mention a talk in New York of a further embarkation for the West Indies; be pleased to direct your emissaries to inquire into the matter, and if they find it serious, endeavour to

75. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

procure an account of the numbers, what Convoy, and when expected to sail.

I have not yet learned the force which has arrived at Rhode Island with Monsieur Ternay. I am &c.⁷⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, July 17, 1780.

Sir: This will be handed to you by Lieut Meigs⁸³ of Col Webb's Regt. who is directed to receive and bring forward the proportion of Connecticut levies for that Regiment. You will be pleased to order them delivered to him accordingly. I am etc.⁸⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 17, 1780.

Sir: I have Recd Yours of the 15th. Inst. and have to observe that neither Genl McDougal or any one else

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

83. Lieut. John Meigs, of Webb's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

84. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

had ever made any representation of your having a desire to continue at West Point; nor had I heard a word on the Subject previous to the Rect of your Letter.

Orders have already been given, that the Troops on the North River should have as much of their time employed in Manœuvring and disciplining as their other duty will permit; and I flatter myself the attention to this article, will be such, as will in some Measure obviate the difficulty of taking the field (if you should be called to it) with troops entirely unacquainted with discipline.

Should active operations be commenced it is probable you will be ordered to take the field with your Brigade, agreeable to your request: as few or none of the Continental Troops will be continued in Garrison. And you may rest assured that I am ever disposed to gratify the inclination of the Officers: so far as it can be done, without breaking in upon the general Arrangements of the Army, or counteracting the good of the Service. I am etc.⁸⁵

***To FRANCIS VAN DYKE**

Camp near Spring-field, June 17, 1780.

Sir: Pursuant to the plan agreed on between us, you are to use yr. utmost endeavours to communicate with — in

85. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

the City of New York for the purpose of obtaining the quickest and best intelligence of the movements and designs of the enemy and other occurrences which is to be conveyed to me with the greatest expedition and certainty.³⁶

The mode of conveying this intelligence to head Qrs. will be left to yourself, œconomy in conducting the business, generally, is indispensably necessary; keep an acct. of the expences attending it, and the money shall be paid on demand by Sir yr. etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES OR BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, July 18, 1780.

Sir: I have been informed by a Letter, with which His Excellency Governor Jefferson has just honoured me, that the Legislature of Virginia had a Bill depending before them, for raising Five Thousand Men to serve Eighteen months, for supplying their Battallions; and I have been requested by him to make some provision for Officering them. No mode has occurred to me more proper for the present than the One inclosed, and it is my desire, if this reaches You before you leave Fredericksburgh or Richmond, that You will direct to be carried into execution.⁸⁸ It is possible there may be more Officers in the State than those contained in

36. Van Dyke was introduced to Washington and vouched for by Col. Marinus Willett.

88. This letter was addressed to Gates "at Fredericksburg or Richmond. in case of his absence from these places To Brigadier Genl Muhlenburg".

the Arrangement; if so it will be so much the better, and they will be distributed among the Corps, except the 9th. under the restrictions I have mentioned. You will feel the necessity of the strictest attention being paid to disciplining the Drafts, and will impress it and the practice on the Officers. I shall be happy to hear how the Levies collect and the progress made in forming them. And as frequent communications of events happening in different Quarters may materially influence and facilitate our measures in every part, I will also add, that I shall be happy to hear from you very often

and to receive advices both with respect to the movements and situation of the Enemy, and those on your own part. It is frequently of as much importance to know what is not doing, as to receive the most precise information of active operations. I am &c.

P.S. I have the pleasure to inform You that the Fleet from France arrived at Rhode Island the afternoon of the 10th. Adml Greaves has since arrived, on the 13th, with Six Ships of the line off Sandy Hook.⁸⁹

The following plan is to be adopted with respect to 5000 Drafts raised, or intended to be raised, for 18 Months by the State of Virginia, for recruiting her Battallions.

The Whole of the Virginia line, except the 9th Regiment and the Officers mentioned below, being prisoners at Charles Town, the Drafts are to be disposed of in equal proportions for the present, or so as to

89. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

make the Corps equal, counting upon the Men they may respectively have not in captivity, in the following manner and under the following Officers and Denominations of Corps. Viz: the 2d, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th and 11th. Regiments. The arrangement to be subject to future alterations from time to time, both as to a transfer of part of the Drafts to the Other Regiments or of the Officers, as the Exchange of the Officers and Men who are prisoners at the Southward or Other circumstances may require.

Officers for 2d. Regmt. of Levies

Colo Febiger. Lt Colo Gaskins of the 3d.⁹⁰ Captains: John P. Harrison,⁹¹ Valentine Harrison,⁹² William Bentley⁹³ of the 3d., John Hawkins,⁹⁴ Do., and Archibald Denham⁹⁵ of the 1st. Lieuts: Philip Sansum,⁹⁶ Ballard Smith,⁹⁷ Matthew Clay⁹⁸ and John Steel⁹⁹ of the 1st. Ensigns: Richard Coleman,¹ James Braden² and George Augustin Washington.³

Officers for the 6th. Regiment

Colo Greene.⁴ Lt Colo Hawes.⁵ Major—Ridley.⁶ Captns: James Williams,⁷ —Mountjoy,⁸

90. Lieut. Col. Thomas Gaskins, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

91. Capt. John Peyton Harrison, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He retired in February, 1781.

92. Of the Second Virginia Regiment.

93. Of the Third Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780, and prisoner on parole to the end of the war.

94. Of the Third Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780, and prisoner on parole to the close of the war.

95. Capt. Archibald Denholm (Denham), of the First Virginia Regiment. He was wounded at Hobkirk's Hill, S.C., in April, 1781, and did not rejoin the service.

96. Of the First Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain-lieutenant to rank from October, 1777; captain in May, 1782; served to close of the war.

97. Of the First Virginia Regiment. He was made captain-lieutenant to rank from May, 1779, and served to the close of the war.

98. Of the First Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

99. Lieut. John Steele (Steel), of the First Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780, and prisoner to the close of the war.

1. Of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant to rank from May, 1778, and retired in February, 1781.

2. His name does not appear in the lists of Virginia soldiers.

3. Ensign George Augustine Washington. He had been a lieutenant in Grayson's Additional Continental regiment, but had resigned in November, 1777; was cornet in Lee's Dragoons in April, 1778; resigned in December, 1778; ensign in the Second Virginia Regiment in 1780 and volunteer aide to the Commander in Chief in 1780; aide to Lafayette in 1781; served to close of the war.

4. Col. John Green (Greene), of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

5. Lieut. Col. Samuel Hawes, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

6. Maj. Thomas Ridley, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was retired in February, 1781.

7. Of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

8. Capt. John Mountjoy.

William Blashwell,⁹ John Young¹⁰ of the 5th. Lts: John Jefferies¹¹ Wm White¹² of the 5th,—Evans,¹³ —Moore.¹⁴ Ensigns, Two belonging to the 3d. names not known.

7th Regiment

Colonel Morgan. Major Posey. Captains: Peter Brian Bruin¹⁵ Phillip Slaughter,¹⁶ John Marshall,¹⁷ John Anderson¹⁸ of the 3d. Lts: Thomas Randal,¹⁹ Reuben Long,²⁰ David Williams,²¹ John Towns,²² Benjamin Ashley,²³ Ensigns:—Morgan²⁴ and— Lee.²⁵

8th Regiment

Colo—Wood. Lt. Colo—Cropper²⁶ of the 7th. Major Hill²⁷ of the 5th. Capns: Robert Gamble,²⁸ Thomas Bowyer,²⁹ Andrew Wallace,³⁰ William Baliss.³¹ Lts: Sigismund Stribling,³² Albert Russel,³³ Benjamin Lawson³⁴ and Philip Easton³⁵ of the 4th. Ensigns, Two or three belonging to the Regiment, Names unknown.

9th Regiment

This has its own proper Officers and is only to receive a proportion of the Drafts.

10th Regiment

Colo—Davies. Lt Colo.—Webb³⁶ of the 5th.

9. Capt. William Blackwell, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment in 1776. He is said to have resigned in January, 1778.

10. Capt. Henry (John?) Young, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

11. Lieut. Bowker (John?) Jeffries, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment. He is said to have resigned in May, 1778.

12. Of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain-lieutenant to rank from May, 1779; captain in July, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to close of the war.

13. Lieut. William Evans, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He had been wounded at Brandywine in September, 1777, and retired in January, 1783.

14. Lieut. William(?) Moore, of the Third Virginia Regiment.

15. Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

16. Capt. Philip Slaughter, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He retired in February, 1781.

17. Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He retired in February, 1751.

18. Of the Third Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

19. Lieut. Thomas Ransdell (Randell), of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; appointed captain in October, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

20. Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

21. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Virginia Regiment in February, 1751, and retired in January, 1783.

22. Lieut. John Townes, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Sixth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

23. Lieut. Benjamin Ashby (Ashly), of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Virginia Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

24. Ensign Spencer Morgan, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He served to—, 1781.

25. Ensign John Lee, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment.

26. Lieut. Col. John Cropper, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He had been wounded at Brandywine in September, 1777; stated to have resigned in August, 1779, and to have served subsequently as colonel of Virginia Militia, in 1781, to the close of the war.

27. Maj. Thomas Hill, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He retired in February, 1781.

28. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780, and retired in January, 1783.

29. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

30. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was killed at Guilford Court House, S.C., in March, 1781.

31. Capt. William Baylis (Baliss), of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He appears on the Middlebrook muster roll of 1779 as an ensign. Heirman ranks him as a lieutenant in February, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

32. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain in May, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

33. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

34. Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

35. Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

36. Lieut. Col. John Webb, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He retired in February, 1781.

Captns: John Overton,³⁷ —Reed,³⁸ John Winston,³⁹ —Marks⁴⁰ Lts: Abraham Murray,⁴¹ —Ewing⁴² —Pointer,⁴³ —Burfort.⁴⁴ Ensigns:—King⁴⁵ and the Remainder belonging to the Regiment names unknown.

11th Regiment

Colo—Buford.⁴⁶ Lt Colo—Taylor.⁴⁷ Captns: Phillip Hoffman,⁴⁸ William L. Lovely,⁴⁹ Abraham Kirkpatrick,⁵⁰ and John Steed,⁵¹ of the 4th. Lts: Abridgiton Jones,⁵² John Crittendon,⁵³ Samuel Jones,⁵⁴ —Andrews⁵⁵ of the 3d. Ensigns, those belonging to the 4th and 5th. Regiments.

If there should be found in the State any Other Officers belonging to the line, besides those already mentioned, they are to be distributed among the Corps, giving those who properly belong to the Regiments bearing the foregoing numbers, to the Corps of the same number under the present arrangement.

If there are any Men in the State, who belong to Any of the Regiments in captivity, not of the foregoing numbers, these will be divided among the present Corps, or be thrown into one, as circumstances may best suit; making in the latter case an allowance for their number in the distribution of the Drafts.

Colonel Wood is still to continue his command respecting the Convention Troops, notwithstanding he is arranged to the

37. Of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Twelfth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

38. Capt. Nathan Reid, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

39. Of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He retired in February, 1781.

40. Capt. John Marks, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He resigned in February, 1781.

41. Of the Tenth Virginia Regiment.

42. Lieut. Alexander Ewing, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain and aide to General Greene in 1781, and served to the close of the war; wounded at Guilford Court House, S. C., in March, 1781.

43. Lieut. William Pointer, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment.

44. Lieut. Thomas Burfoot (Burfort, Beauford), of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain-lieutenant in July, 1781; transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

45. Ensign Elisha King, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; lieutenant in February, 1781; served to November, 1782.

46. Col. Abraham Buford, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

47. Lieut. Col. Richard Taylor, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He retired in February, 1781.

48. Capt. Philip Hoffman (Huffman), of the Fourth Virginia Regiment.

49. Capt. William Lewis Lovely, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

50. Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

51. Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; exchanged in October, 1780; served to close of the war.

52. Lieut. Abridgeton Jones, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Virginia Regiment in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

53. Of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain-lieutenant in 1780, and retired in February, 1781.

54. Of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain in 1780, and retired in February, 1781.

55. Lieut. Nathaniel Anderson (Andrews), of the Third Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain-lieutenant in 1780, and retired in February, 1781.

8th. Regiment.

The Captains in the different Corps under this arrangement are to rank according to the number of their Commissions as is usual, and it will be the case with respect to any Others that may be found.

It is possible they may not be set down in the Regiments in order of their precedence. This may also be the case with respect to the Lieutenants and Ensigns. The Arrangement is not meant to govern the rank of the Officers in the smallest degree, but only to designate those that are to compose each Corps.

Although I think it is expedient that the Drafts should be formed into seven Corps as mentioned above, yet it may not be for the benefit, but on the contrary to the service, for them to be distributed in the first instance among the whole. This might be attended with much delay and might prevent any one Corps being respectable or fit for service for a considerable time. It is therefore not to be done but on the principle of such a number of the Drafts assembling at once, as will put the whole in this situation, and if circumstances will not admit of this, the Regiments are to be filled to 504, rank and file in order of their numbers, beginning with No. 2. first. This Number though not a full proportion of the 5000 Men voted will make them respectable and by filling them One after Another, place them in a condition to act.⁵⁶

56. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, July 18, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received your letter of the 14th: and approve the measures you are taking.

With regard to the light infantry you will see by the late General order, that I have ordered each regiment to furnish a company consisting of twenty rank and file. This is to be increased afterwards in proportion to the strength of the regiments. This appears to me to be the best plan to begin with. I think of having regiments of eight companies, not divided into batalions with two field officers to each. I fear we shall not be able to afford more.

We have had accounts from New York, that Greaves with six ships of the line arrived off the Hook the 13th. yet we have received no account from Monmouth which is altogether inexplicable if he is arrived. The matter however is announced in such form, that I fear it is true. I am etc.⁵⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, near Passaick Falls, July 18, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received Your favor of the 4th Instant,

57. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

with a Return of the Officers belonging to the Virginia line, who are in the State. With the aid of the latter, and in consequence of a letter from His Excellency the Governor upon the subject, I have made an arrangement of the Officers for the 5000 Levies drafted or intended to be drafted by the Legislature. This I have inclosed in a Letter of the present date, addressed to Major General Gates, on the supposition that he may not yet have left Fredericksburg or Richmond for the Southward. But if he is gone, or is not at either of these places when the Letter arrives, it is to be received and opened by You, and the plan and Instructions to be pursued, with respect to the Drafts and the Officers comprehended in your Return, and any Others you may find in the State.

The plan is shortly this: The Drafts are to be equally divided, supposing them to assemble nearly at the same time, into Seven Corps, under the denomination of the 2nd. 6th. 7th. 8th. 9th. 10th. and 11th. Regiments, the Colonels of the Old Regiments of these numbers not being prisoners, and they are to be under their respective commands. All the Other Officers are fixed and in doing it, as far as circumstances would permit, I have continued them under their proper Colonels. If the Drafts are not likely to assemble nearly at the same time, so as to form the Corps altogether; that the succour of those that are raised may be had, they are to be applied to make up the Regiments in order of their number, begining with the 2nd till they are 504 strong, rank and file. The Men already in the 9th are to be counted upon, so that on a general distribution it is to receive only in proportion, which will also be the case of Any of the Regiments,

having Men *not* prisoners. The Old Soldiers (if there are any) of the Regiments in Captivity to be equally divided in the present Corps, or to be thrown into one as circumstances may best suit. This is the substance of the plan, which You will see particularly delineated in General Gates's hands, or which You will receive Yourself, if he is gone.

I have now only to entreat that You will use every possible exertion to collect and form the Drafts and to have them disciplined. I entreat this; I expect it of all the Officers. They will remember that the forming of a New Army or at least of a whole State line and fitting it for the Field, devolves in a great measure upon them, and as it shall act, so in a great degree will be their reputation. They have a glorious opportunity to signalise themselves, and I doubt not they will avail themselves of the occasion. The crisis is a most interesting One, and on your and their exertions, and the discipline and bravery of the Troops, great and early events may much depend. You will let me hear from You

by every Week's post, how matters go on, and will transmit me the number of Drafts collected from time to time; and of the Old Soldiers if there are Any. I am etc.

P.S. The Fleet from France arrived at Rhode Island the afternoon of the 10. Six Ships of the line under Admiral Greaves off Sandy Hook the 12.⁵⁸

58. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GEORGE OLNEY

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 18, 1780.

Sir: There is a considerable quantity of linen Overalls at Springfield⁵⁹ for which the Troops are exceedingly distressed, and which the Cloathier has not been able to send forward, tho repeatedly pressed, for want of transportation. You will be pleased to turn your attention to these as well as to the Articles brought over in the fleet.⁶⁰ There may be a few shirts, shoes, Stockings and other things fit for summer wear, if there are, you will have them also sent forward, in the first instance to the Dy. Cloathier at New Windsor. I am etc.⁶¹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: By dispatches received the last evening from the Count de Rochambeau, I am informed that the French Fleet and Army consisting of eight ships of the line, two Frigates and two Bombs and upwards of five thousand Men have arrived at Newport.⁶⁶ This makes them rather inferior to the combined naval force of Arbuthnot and Greaves; but as a second division of ships and land Forces (a

59. In Massachusetts.

60. The supplies, brought from France by the fleet for the American Army, were less than expected. They were supposed to be those purchased by Franklin and the American Commissioners in France out of the King's grant of 3,000,000 livres. Franklin was able to purchase arms and accoutrements for 15,000 men, and uniforms for but 10,000, after paying overdue interest and debts previously

contracted. A great part of the clothing and arms were left behind by the fleet and, it was hoped, would be brought to America by the frigate *Alliance* and the *Ariel*. (See Franklin's letter to Sartine, May 30, 1780, in Wharton's *Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence*, vol. 3, P 741.)

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

66. General Heath, writing from Newport (July 12) reported: "I arrived here last Night and this morning I had the honor of Congratulating Monsr. le Compt. de Rochambeau and Monsieur le Chevalier de Terney on their safe arrival in this harbour....The inhabitants appear disposed to treat our Allies with much respect. The Town is to be illuminated this Evening by a vote of the inhabitants; for myself, I am charmed with the officers. I have promised them every assistance in my power. Monsieur Rochambeau has desired me to publish an advertisement inviting the inhabitants to bring Small Meats Vegetables &c &c to Market and that they shall receive hard money in payment; this the Compté intended with a good view to our Currency. I have told him it will have a different effect, and that even at a distance. I shall therefore only assure the farmers, that they will receive a handsome price."

On July 16 Heath wrote again: "The French troops are landed and encamped in a fine situation South East of the Town and extend nearly across the Island. The Troops make a good appearance. The Legion under the command of the Duke de Lauzun, (the officer who took Senegal the last year) is, this a fine a Corps as ever I saw; it is about 600 Strong. The officers express the highest satisfaction with the treatment they meet with. The markets are become very good and great regularity is preserved, in short, in every respect I may say, hitherto every thing appears agreeable and satisfactory." Heath's letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

circumstance you will keep to yourself) may be expected in a few Weeks, it is probable we shall gain a superiority at sea, by the time we can be ready to operate, as Count de Rochambeau is of opinion that his land force will not be sufficiently recruited under four Weeks from the 12th. inst: Should a superiority at Sea be established, it would lessen our land transportation in so considerable a degree, that little or no doubt would remain of our being able to keep up the requisite supply of provision Forage and Military stores during the time of an operation against New York. But as that is a matter which cannot be ascertained, and as New York seems, for reasons which have presented themselves since the arrival of the Fleet, to be the only object we can attempt, it remains to be considered whether it will be possible to maintain an Army proportioned to such an undertaking, when wholly dependant upon a land transportation, aided by a contingent one by way of the Sound.

In making your estimates, you are to observe that the Directors of the Bank of Philada. engaged to deliver upwards of two Months supply of Flour for the American Army in the Camp, if so ordered,

and as we have little reason to doubt the Abilities and activity of these Gentlemen, we may with tolerable safety, count upon so considerable an aid. Meat will chiefly be brought to us on foot. The Matter then for which we shall be principally apprehensive will be the transportation of Forage and Military Stores. To ensure this there are but three Ways. A competent sum of Money to pay the hire of the teams upon performing the service.

The exertion of the States to draw them out upon requisition; or Military coercion in case of extremity. Upon the first, deranged as our Finances are, we ought to place little dependance; on the second,⁶⁷ you can as well judge as myself from the present temper of the States and what they are actually doing, and although the third method is a disagreeable one, yet I shall not hesitate, if the resources of the Country are equal to it, to execute it to the utmost of our means if the attainment of so great an object as that which is now before us, is made to depend upon it. With this assurance, I beg to know candidly your opinion of the probable practicability of supporting the operation so far as it depends on transportation. While we do not underrate difficulties on one hand, we should not overrate them on the other, nor discourage ourselves from a very important undertaking by obstacles which are to be surmounted. I am &c.⁶⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic, July 19, 1780.

Dr Sir: In answer to Yours of this Evening. The Whole of the Cloathing and Arms are to be sent to Fish Kill Town in the first instance, unless Orders should be given to the contrary; and tho it is a matter of great importance and infinitely desirable to save expence by bringing them by Water

67. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "little more than the supply of the number of teams required by the Committee of Cooperation, and which will be principally applied to the carriage of Baggage and Stores immediately necessary with the Army."

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

transportation *part of the way* ; yet the present state of navigation will not permit it or justify me in giving an order for their coming otherwise than by Land. The Arms will be addressed to Genl Knox; the Cloathing to Mr. Wilkinson or John Moylan Esqr. The Powder and lead on board the Fleet for the States, if they cannot be sent with safety to New London, must be sent to Providence.

With respect to the Boats and Quarter Master's Stores; While Your Agents think it will be dangerous to risk them by Water to Connecticut River, the matter must be deferred; but as soon as the prospect is favourable, it will be embraced. I am etc.⁶⁹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, July 19, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received your letter of the 16th. You mistook the point of giving me intelligence⁷⁰ as by recurring to your instructions you will find. I now depend on you for information of every occurrence which will save General Foreman the trouble of a business which I could only with propriety request the favour of him to discharge 'till another could be sent to undertake it. For the future you will make a report every two days of the appearances at the Hook in which the more detail the better. 'Tis almost as

69. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

70. Lee in his letter of July 16 wrote that he presumed General Forman had sent Washington the intelligence of the arrival of Admiral Graves, and that "no intelligence from him (Lee) was expected. That my business here was to expedite his (Forman's) dispatches, to collect provision for the fleet and to protect the guides." He referred to the matter again in his letter of July 20: "I conceived it a matter of delicacy in communicating with H quarters, unless advised to do so by Gen. Forman to whom the business had been committed." Lee's letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

important for us to know what does not happen as what does happen. In case of any thing extraordinary, it is instantly to be dispatched, particularly the sailing of the fleet in or out. It has become unnecessary for the present that Captain Dennis and the Gentlemen with him should remain at Monmouth. I wish to see them at Head Quarters in their way home, when I shall give them some further explanations. I am etc.

P.S. I want a most exact account of the force of the enemy's fleet.⁷¹

To CHARLES STEWART

Head Quarters, July 19, 1780.

Sir: In consequence of a letter from the Committee of Congress to Mr. Fesh,⁷² I am directed by his Excellency to desire that you will furnish that Gentn. with one Ton of flour, 6 Blls of Pork half a Ton of Beef pr Week 'till further orders. I am &c.⁷³

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

72. John Jacob Facsch, owner of the Mount Hope (N.J.) iron furnace.

73. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M[eade] A.D.C."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Colo. Deys, July 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will proceed with the 1st: and 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigades and Colo. Moylans Regt. of Dragoons upon the execution of the business planned in yours of yesterday. I do not at present think of any necessary alteration except that of detaching a few Horse this Afternoon, to patrol all night, and see that the enemy do not in the course of the night throw over any troops to form an ambuscade; they need not go so low down, or in such numbers as to create any alarm. They may enquire as they go, for deserters after whom they may say they are in pursuit. The enemy have so many emissaries among us, that scarce a move [or an order] passes unnoticed. You are so well acquainted with the critical situation of the Ground that it is needless in me to recommend the extreme of caution. I most heartily wish you success being with real esteem &c.⁷⁶

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 20, 1780.

Sir: Upon the receipt of your letter of the 17th.

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

I called upon General Hand for the Brigade order to which you allude, who laid it before me, with the several letters which had passed between you and him on the subject and a Copy of the sentence of the Division Court Martial upon Mr. Norcross the issuing Commy.

That the Men were without provision on the parade the 5th: does not admit of a doubt. Genl. Hand was therefore in my opinion right in noticing it and calling upon the Officers commanding Regiments to see that their Men were supplied agreeable to General Orders. I should, in case a representation had been made to me by the Officers of the day or the Adjutant Genl. that the Men were unfurnished, have looked upon General Hand as accountable for his Brigade, and he consequently properly addressed himself in the first instance to the Officers commanding Regiments. I do not find that the order applied personally to you or particularly to your Regt. Upon the whole I am of opinion, that General Hands conduct was warrantable upon every military principle, and that I cannot, without calling in question his right to regulate his own Brigade, order a Court of enquiry upon the matter which has been brought before me. I am etc.⁷⁷

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 20, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 19th. General Parsons had written to me before on the subject of the Men drafted from the Militia Horse, and I informed him that I could not consent to their joining your Regiment or any Corps of Horse. All the Levies are wanted for the Battalions of Infantry, and if there has been any misunderstanding between these Men and the State, as to the mode of service, they must settle it themselves. But I cannot conceive that it was ever in contemplation that they should serve on Horseback as the law calls only for Foot. You are to let them know that they must join the Infantry or procure others in their places. I am &c.⁷⁸

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Colo. Deys, July 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of this date, as I did those of the 17th: and 18th: I can by no means accede to Capt. Steward's⁸⁷ proposal of giving up his three Deserters for an officer of ours, as that kind of composition is wholly unprecedented. Neither

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

87. Captain Archibald(?), Steward of the Royal Horse Guards, British Army.

can I consent to his having an interview with his mother.

Every measure is now taking to decrease our enormous issues of provision, an indulgence of drawing is even denied to the Wives and families of those who are in Captivity, though it ought to be allowed to them if to any. You will therefore see the necessity of refusing it to the persons mentioned by you, except in the presence of an Officer in whom you can confide.

I should have permitted Colonel Barber⁸⁸ to have gone down with the Regt. for which he was very anxious, but that his presence was and is absolutely necessary here. He has the inspection of three Brigades, and as there are new Recruits in them all, they stand in need of more than a common share of attention. I hope your having previous notice of the designs of the enemy, will enable you to make such dispositions for their reception as will compensate for the want of so good an Officer.

I have sent you twelve Guineas by the Bearer, which I wish safe to your hands. I am &c.⁸⁹

88. Lieut. Col. Francis Barber, of the Third New Jersey Regiment.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: Upon examining the Return of Military Stores at West Point for the Month of June I find there were only 662 Muskets in the Commissary's hands. This appears to me most extraordinary as the number of Rank and File of the Massachusetts line amounted on the last of November 1779 to 4569 and on the last of June past to only 1,623, which makes a difference of 2946 Men, who must have been discharged, dead, or deserted; but who ought all, except the latter to have left their Arms

behind them. By this state there is a deficiency of 2284 Muskets, which is too serious a matter to be passed over without the fullest investigation. You will therefore be pleased in the first instance to call upon the Deputy Commissary of Military Stores for an exact Return of the number of Arms received by him from the last of November to the last of June. If he recd. them Regimentally, let him specify them in the same manner. If by Brigades, let him distinguish them from each other. You will see by these how far the deliveries into the Store fall short of the number of Men discharged &c. You will then call upon the Brigadiers or Officers who commanded the Brigades and the Colonels or Officers who commanded the Regiments during the above period, and require them to account for such deficiencies as appear against their Corps respectively. There may have been Arms sent up to Albany for repair; if so, the Commissary's Books

will shew the number. You will be pleased to let me know, as soon as possible the Result of this enquiry. Be kind enough to enquire of General Poor to whom he delivered the Arms belonging to the discharged Men of his Brigade.

Be pleased to make me weekly Field Returns of your Strength and let me know by every opportunity the number of levies which join you and from what States. The first Field Return to be made immediately after the receipt of this. It is essential at this time for me to have as frequent information as possible of your increase, as the motions of the Army will probably be regulated thereby. I am &c.²

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, July 22, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 18th. Inst. and am pleased with the attention you are paying to the formation of the New-raised Troops of the State of New York.

It will be best I think, to suspend the execution of the plan for forming three complete Companies of Light Infantry from the State Regiments to be joined to those furnished by the York line; until it is known how far the measure will

2. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be necessary, and whether it will not be more eligible in that case, to detach the men from their Officers and annex them to the Companies commanded by Continental Officers of that line; at

present it may be necessary only to have in contemplation the most practicable and agreeable method of doing this if there should be occasion for it.

Major Bradford³ will have directions to join and assist you in performing the duties of your Department. I am etc.

P.S. I wish you to use every possible means for recovering the Arms which were in the hands of the Massachusetts troops last Campaign, for reasons I shall mention more particularly hereafter.⁴

3. Maj. William Bradford, of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

4. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, July 24, 1780.

Sir: I have been duly favoured with your Letters of the 20th. 21. and 22 Inst.

It was not my intention that the Companies of Light Infantry should finally consist of different numbers. My design was at present to draw out twenty men from each Regiment for that service, and to augment the Companies hereafter to the full establishment whenever the strength of the several Regts. would admit of it.

As the men who are selected for the Light Infantry, are not at present to be detached from their respective Corps, there will be an opportunity before their formation into Regiments, to make the necessary arrangements, on the subjects you are so good as to mention.

However eligible the plan you suggest of clothing all the Light Infantry in Hunting Shirts and overalls, the want of the former I am apprehensive will prevent its being carried into execution.

I shall give orders to have the Lt. Infantry on this side the River compleated with Bayonets without delay. I am etc.

P.S. Altho' the Light Companies are not yet to be detached from their Regts. I would not, by any means have the object out of view, so but that the formation may be compleated whenever necessary.¹³

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 24, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have been regularly favored with your several letters, two of the 22d and two of the 23d instant.

The intelligence I have received from different quarters is of the same nature as that of yours, and speaks of an embarkation destined against our allies at Rhode Island. The communications which you made to Major General Heath, on this subject, were very proper, whether the enemy mean only demonstration, for the purpose of delaying our measures, or for serious operations in that quarter.

You will be pleased to order forward the militia from New Hampshire and Massachusetts, arrived and arriving at Claverac, either to Fish-kill or the most eligible situation in its vicinity on either side the river. However as Claverac is considered as a place of rendezvous for the militia, it will be expedient to have a small deposit of provision at this post for temporary purposes.

I wish you immediately to put the troops under

13. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

your command under orders to march at the shortest notice, and to concert measures with the quarter master to give the order efficiency as soon as its execution becomes necessary.

Pray inform me whether the arms from Albany have arrived, and in what number. I am &c.¹⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: Having occasion for the services of Major Lees Corps in another quarter I have ordered them from Monmount, but I have directed the Major previous to his removal to drive off the Horses

and Cattle from the places which you mentioned to me as being within the enemy's reach and perhaps intended for their use. He will apply to you for advice, which you can give him privately, as I imagine it would not be prudent for you, in your present situation, to appear in the matter.

You will oblige me by keeping a look out as before upon the coast and giving me information of any material movements towards or from New York. I thank you for your past accuracy of observation and am &c.¹⁶

15. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

16. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN FELLOWS

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 24, 1780.

Sir: I am just now favd. with yours of the 22d. I had, previous to the Receipt of it, been informed by Genl. Howe that the Militia from New Hampshire and Massachusetts were beginning to come into Claverac and that there were no Magazines formed there for their subsistence. Upon this I desired him to order them down to Fishkill as fast as they arrived, but immediately to throw such a supply into Claverac as would serve them the short time they were to halt there. I do not believe that the difficulties you have met with on the score of provision have been owing to any other causes than that general derangement which had pervaded all our departments, and which will not again be put in proper train until the supplies demanded of the States come in regularly and fully. I have again repeated my request to Genl. Howe and have written to Colo. Hay the purchasing Agent for the State of New York to make every preparation in his power for the reception of the Levies at Claverac; I therefore hope that matters will in a little time be put upon a better footing. I do not know how it has happened that the State of New Hampshire made no provision for their Troops further than Worcester, as Claverac was assigned for their place of rendezvous. I am &c.¹⁸

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, Col Deys, July 24, 1780.

Sir: I have been for some days past under apprehensions for the safety of your regiment. It is certainly too much exposed in its present position. I therefore desire that you will remove it some distance into the Country where it may be less exposed and yet answer the purposes for which it was sent into the neighbourhood of Elizabeth Town. It appears to me that West Farms will be a good position as I observed in my letter of the 10th. When you have given the necessary orders for this purpose you will proceed to Head Quarters. But before you set off I wish you to leave such directions with your Son, as will enable him to carry on the train of intelligence you are now engaged in. I am &c.

N.B. The Flag Boats should also be well attended to, to prevt. abuses.¹⁷

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, July 24, 1780.

Dr Sir: I received your favor of the 21st. this morning.

17. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade; the N. B. is in that of Washington.

With respect to its contents, I have directed Major Genl. Howe to order on the Massachusetts and New Hampshire Militia as they shall arrive, to Fish kill, or the most eligible place in its vicinity on either side the river. I have also directed as Claverack is considered as a place of rendezvous, to have a small deposit of provisions at this post for temporary purposes. I am etc.¹⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, July 24, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Since writing you of this date, mentioning the necessity of a deposit of provision at Claverac, for temporary purposes, I have received information through General Fellows, that the militia are put to the utmost inconvenience and distress, by not finding a supply at this place of general rendezvous. I have therefore to request your instant and most effectual exertions, for procuring a supply, and in depositing it there. On many accounts it requires immediate attention. I have written

Gen: Howe on this subject. If you find, that the militia which are at Claverac and expected could have a conveyance down by water, you will be pleased to take the necessary steps to this end. I am etc.²⁰

19. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

20. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Quarters, Bergen County, July 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I yesterday recd your favr. of the 22d. with letters from the Culpers inclosed. I return you Copy of that from Culper Junr. by which it appears that he does not incline to continue the correspondence. The old Gentleman may perhaps have it in his power now and then to give intelligence which may be material. You will therefore be pleased to desire him to communicate any matters which appear important, such as the sailing of troops, arrivals of reinforcements either of ships or Men, or any considerable change of the disposition of the enemy's force. I am &c.

P.S. I shall by the first opportunity send you some Money.²¹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, July 24, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I am informed by General Foreman that there is a great number of horses in those parts of Monmouth County within the enemy's power belonging to disaffected persons. To prevent the enemy's having the benefit of these, and to have it ourselves, you will

21. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

immediately set about driving off from the part of the country under the above description all the horses fit for waggon or riding service, and deliver them to the Quarter Master General, giving certificates to the persons from whom they are taken, descriptive as far as you can of the quality and value of the horses. You will do the same with respect to fat Cattle, delivering these to the Commissary General.

The moment you have executed this business you will proceed to Easton where you will receive directions from the Quarter Master General for an impress of teams in Pennsylvania.

These objects are of the greatest importance at the present juncture, and I am persuaded you will execute them with your usual prudence decision and celerity.

I wish you to consult General Foreman for what relates to Monmouth. I am etc.²²

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, July 24, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 22d Instant inclosing a Copy of one from Mr Loring the British Commissary of prisoners of the 19th. I find by his Letter that the Enemy intend

22. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

now or at least wish to effect it if they can, to connect the exchange of our Officers and privates, prisoners at New York and Long Island, and to make the release of the former depend on that of the latter. This is evidently the Object at which they now aim. It is inadmissible, and what I will not accede to. Exchanges, from the first that took place between us to the present time, have been conducted on a very different principle, and it was never attempted in any case before to combine the release of Officers and Men together, except in the instance of the Convention Troops; and the propositions contained in Mr Loring's Letter of the 21st. of June whatever communications he may have thought proper to give since are separate and distinct with respect to the business, and do not in the most distant manner hint at any relation between them. You are therefore to govern yourself intirely by his proposition of the 21st of June and by my Letter of the 12th Instant, with respect to the Officers.

As to the privates, prisoners in New York, about whose exchange the Enemy appear solicitous at present, it might be remarked that humanity required it much more strongly when it was proposed and urged on our part on the 3d of Feby, and that they thought proper then to decline it and not to give any answer upon the subject till the 6th of May. But waiving all consideration of the motives which induced them then to decline what they now would accede to. You may ascertain with Mr. Loring and obtain Lists from him, of such as are really prisoners whom we shall deem as such and fit subjects of Exchange. This will be a good

and necessary preliminary step, and such as will facilitate their relief.

In consequence of directions I have just received for the purpose, You will propose to Mr Loring to exchange any Brigadier Genl belonging to them in our hands for Brigadier Genl du Portail, who was taken at Charles Town, and, if the proposition is agreed to, You will take immediate Measures for releasing the Officer given on our part, and will obtain an order for the liberation of Genl Portail and for his safe conduct to Philadelphia, or some part of Jersey, if Sir Henry Clinton will indulge him with a passage by Water, or if not, 'till he arrives at such place in North Carolina as he may mention.

As Lt Genl Burgoyne is not with the Convention Troops, and the Enemy have no Officer of ours of his rank to exchange for him; and as they have several of our Colonels prisoners to them, who can never be exchanged on the principle of equal rank; I wish You to propose for the mutual relief of the parties, his exchange for Our Colonels, as far as it may extend, according to the tariff or grades which were discussed and thought reasonable by our respective Commissioners when at Amboy last; beginning first with the Officers of this rank prisoners in this quarter, reserving One to be exchanged for Colonel Cockler²³ and extending it to the relief of those in the Continental line prisoners at the Southward, as far as it will reach according to the seniority of their capture and where this is equal the dates of Commission must govern.

There were Two Officers of the name of Robinson,

23. Col. Johann Wilhelm Kochler (Cockler), of the Regiment Trumbach, German allied troops.

Sons of Colonel Robinson,²⁴ taken at Stony Point. You will permit them to go to New York on parole, and remain till called for or exchanged. I am etc.²⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, July 25, 1780.

Sir: Application has been made to me on the part of Capt Perkins²⁸ of the first Connecticut Regt. for a discharge from the service. It must occur to the reflection of every person acquainted with military service, that the present time is exceedingly improper for such applications. Besides I am informed that Capt. Perkins has already left the Continent, or is about it, having obtained a Vessel for the purpose. This appears to be a very extraordinary step, previous to obtaining leave for resignation.

For these reasons I cannot think of granting his request, unless you should conceive there is great occasion for it. I am etc.²⁹

24. Col. Beverley Robinson's sons, Capt. Morris Robinson, of the Queen's Rangers, Loyalist Provincial Troops, and Ensign Frederick Philipse Robinson, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

25. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

28. Capt. Ebenezer Perkins, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in July, 1780.

29. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, July 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 23d. Inst. by which it appears as if the British Fleet were plying off and on. The dispatches which were lodged in Monmouth for Count Rochambeau and Monsieur Ternay are no longer of use there. You will therefore be pleased to take them up from Genl. Forman, if they are in his hands, and either send them to me by an Officer, if one is coming this way, or keep them with you, till you meet with me again. I am etc.

P.S. Upon recollection the dispatches contain some Maps which are wanted. You will therefore send them by an Officer, if no opportunity, on which you can perfectly depend, offers.²⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, July 26, 1780.

Sir: I have just received the inclosed plan for conducting the Quarter Master General's department of the 15th. instant, which I transmit for your government.³⁹ With the greatest esteem etc.⁴⁰

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

39. See *Journals of the Continental Congress* (July 15) for the above plan. Greene, on receipt of this plan, resigned as Quartermaster General the same day (July 26).

A copy of his resignation to the President of Congress is in the *Washington Papers*.

40. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, July 26, 1780.

Dr Sir: I transmit You the inclosed Letter from Sir Henry Clinton in answer to Yours of the 5th. Instant. I am exceedingly sorry to find that he seems to involve your Exchange with that of the Southern Army and to make it depend upon it. At this time, for the reasons I mentioned to You, and Others which will readily occur, an Exchange of privates could not possibly be gone into with the least degree of policy; and under any circumstances of an extensive exchange, the release of the Officers on Long Island, who have been so long in captivity must be first attended to. If you think a personal interview between You and Major General Phillips may conduce in the smallest degree to your own liberation, I shall be happy to promote it, as far as it can depend on me. Wishing You health and happiness I am etc.⁴¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, July 26, 1780.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your Letter of the 21st. Inst.

41. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The non arrival of the Arms expected with the french fleet, will occasion a considerable deficiency in that article, and render a supply from the States necessary. I have already made application to Governor Trumbull for two thousand Stand from the State of Connecticut.

It is much to be regretted that the preparations of every kind are so backward, and that the exertions of the States have not been attended with greater effect. Should the States furnish their quota of

men and supplies agreeable to the requisition, New York would undoubtedly be the object. And in the mean time, our measures for forwarding the preparations ought not to be suffered to relax.

I think it may be adviseable for the Gentlemen you mention, to form Volunteer Companies, on the conditions, proposed; to be called into service, in case an offensive operations should take place against New York. And I doubt not you will use your utmost efforts to have the Levies for the Continental Battalion brought forward without delay. I am etc.⁴²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have successfully received your several favors of

42. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

the 12th 16th and two of the 21st. What you have done with respect to the deserters from Col. Green's Regt. is conformable to my views. A pardon may be extended to all other deserters in your quarter, and to give it the more efficacy, I shall as soon as I have time, send you a proclamation to this purpose.

I have taken measures, as to the cruisers from Delaware, for advertising the 2d division of the present position of the enemy's fleet, and their seeming intentions. Under the appearances of the enemy, it was very proper to stop the march of Col. Green's Regiment. I am &c.⁵⁹

[MS. H. S.]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

[Hd. Qrs., Prekeniss, July 27, 1780.]

I have received your letter of the 22d. from Hartford. I perceive my Dear Marquis, you are determined, at all events to take New York, and that obstacles only increase your zeal. I am sorry our prospects instead of brightening grow duller. I have already written to you on the subject of arms.

There is no probability of our getting the number we want from the states, so that without the timely arrival of those we expect, or the assistance of our allies, this alone will prove an

59. In the writing of James McHenry.

insuperable obstacle. Our levies come in even slower than I expected; though we have still abundance of fair promises, and some earnest of performance from the Eastern states. Pennsylvania has given us not quite four hundred, and seems to think she has done admirably. Jersey has given fifty or sixty; but I do not despair of Jersey.

Mr. Clinton still continues to threaten your country men with a combined attack. You will judge as well as me of the probability of his being sincere; but I have put the troops here under marching orders, and have ordered those at West Point to Kings ferry.

If Clinton moves in force to Rhode Island we may possibly be able to take advantage of it, or we may embarrass him a little and precipitate his movements. In this case there are only two things that would hinder us from taking New York before you return; the want of men and arms to do it with.

If this letter should not meet you on your way back, a visit from you to the Council of Massachusetts may have a good effect. Urge the absolute necessity of giving us their full complement of men, and of doing every thing else that has been asked of them. Dwell upon the articles of arms and ammunition. With the truest Affection etc.⁶⁰

60. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date line is in the writing of Washington.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, July 27, 1780.

Sir: I am to request that you will be pleased, on receipt of this, to put the troops under your Command in motion as soon as may be; except the New Hampshire Brigade and such of the Militia as you may judge necessary for the Garrison of West Point and its dependencies.

You will direct the NYork, Connecticut and Massachusetts Lines, and the remainder of the Militia, to march successively in the order here mentioned, to some good position in the vicinity of Kings Ferry, on the East side of the river, and advise me of the time, when you may be expected there with the troops. It should be recommended in the most forcible and pointed manner to the Officers; to divest

themselves of as much Baggage as possible; to be deposited at West Point, Fish Kill, or such place of safety as they may think proper.

The Quarter Master should also be directed to have all the Boats compleatly in repair, and ready for service on the shortest notice.

I am further to entreat that you will give Majr. Tallmadge instruction, to keep a vigilant lookout on the Sound, and give the earliest intelligence of any movement which may be made by the Enemys shipping in that quarter. I am &c.⁶¹

61. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: Inclosed is a Copy of a relation given by a Mr. Hoaksley Waggon Master Genl. to the troops of Convention to Major Genl. Phillips, respecting the treatment of those troops on the score of provision. The original of this paper⁶² has been transmitted to me by Sir Henry Clinton with a request that I would make enquiry into the matter. I am the more anxious to be fully informed upon this subject, as Major General Phillips has been pleased in his representation to Sir Henry Clinton to take the whole for granted and to make some very illiberal and unjustifiable remarks upon it. For my own part I am persuaded that you have paid every attention to the wants of the prisoners, and that if there has been at times a scarcity of provision, it has been owing to unavoidable accidents. I am etc.⁶³

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, July 27, 1780.

Sir: Colo Dey and many of the good Whigs of Bergen have applied to his Excy. to have their friends exchanged,

62. In the *Washington Papers* under date of July 12, 1780.

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

who have been taken lately on the lines and in the course of the Winter and Spring, near Hackensack, for some Soldiers and Sailors, who were captured as they alledge, on different occasions by the Militia in the course of the Winter and Spring and who were put into our hands. The Genl has not the least objection to the measure and if you have any Soldiers or Sailors in your list under this description, you will make the exchanges. Perhaps when you return here, you will be able to obtain from Colo Dey the names of the persons whose release is requested. I am etc.⁶⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd yours of the 26th: The Army will move fro-m this Ground tomorrow Morning by the Paramus Route, you will therefore direct your dispatches in future to take that Road.

Our present stock of Musket Cartridges being very insufficient for the probable demand, you will be pleased to order seventy or eighty Infantry and about twenty Artillery Men to take Colonel Lambs directions for carrying on that Business. They must be men who have been used to it, and are to

64. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and is signed by Robert Hanson Harrison.

continue until the stock of materials on hand is worked up. I am etc.⁶⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, July 28, 1780.

Sir: I have received Colo Lamb's letter addressed to You, by which he desires You "to ask me, if ever Colo Bigelow solicited me to order a Court of Enquiry into his conduct at the attack on Quebec, on the 31st Decr 1775." In Answer to this question I can only say that I recollect something passed, between Colo Bigelow and Myself a long time ago I believe soon after he returned from Canada on the subject of a report that was or had been in circulation respecting his conduct at the Attack on Quebec, which was rather injurious to his character as an Officer; but what it was I cannot now determine with precision. However I am rather inclined to believe that I mentioned the report to

Colo Bigelow and intimated that it might be necessary for him to clear it up, and that he said the affair was totally false and without foundation. Here I think it ended. I am etc.⁶⁷

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

67. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 19th: and am pleased to hear that the Recruits from the State of Massachusetts are in general so good. You certainly took the proper steps with those few deemed unfit for service. Inclosed is a letter for General Starke who I suppose will have arrived at Springfield before this reaches you, but should he not, and the troops from New Hampshire be still there waiting for him, you will be pleased to order them as expeditiously as possible to Claverac. I cannot conceive the meaning of his ordering them to halt at Springfield. I am in hopes from the accounts I have received that the greater part of the Massachusetts Levies will be got out without much difficulty, but should you find them begin to grow tardy in coming to the place of rendezvous, you will be pleased to take the most effectual measures for having those districts which are deficient called upon for their quotas. I am etc.⁶⁸

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I last night recd. your favr. of the 13th: from Exeter and am pleased to hear that you found matters in so good train in New Hampshire. Their ready and full compliance with the requisitions of Congress does them the highest honor. You will be pleased to order the Recruits and the Militia by the Route to Claverac, not only because it is the shortest to the North River (down which the troops and Baggage pass without the least difficulty) but because provision is made there for their accommodation. I have written to Genl. Glover, who is at Springfield, to send forward the Men from

New Hampshire as fast as they arrive there, as I imagine it must be difficult to subsist them in Bread, and as their services are now become requisite. I am &c.⁶⁹

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: There is a necessity for moving the Army from this Ground tomorrow Morning, and as we have not a sufficiency of Waggon for the purpose, you will be pleased to divide the whole of

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

your Horse into small parties and send them for five or six Miles each way to make an impress. Sixty Waggon at least will be wanted, which are to be sent as they are collected to the Grand parade. They must if possible be there some time in this Night as the troops are to march at three in the Morning. The people may be informed that they will be discharged in three days and perhaps sooner. Our move is of the utmost importance and you will for that reason direct the parties to be active in the execution of their business. The people should bring forage with their waggons if possible. I am etc.⁷⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Robinsons, Highlands, July 30, 1780.

Sir: You are hereby empowered to impress in the states of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, such a number of teams as the exigency of the service requires, for the purpose of transporting Provisions and military stores from Easton Sussex &c. for which this shall be your warrant.⁷⁶

70. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

76. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

General Howes Quarters, Robinson's, July 30, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Instantly on receipt of this, you will proceed with the Militia under your command to West Point, leaving eighty or an hundred men to relieve the Continental troops on guard over the stores &c. at Fish Kill which are to be sent off with all dispatch to join their respective corps. It is of the greatest importance you should not lose a moment in the execution of this order as it will retard movements of the most pressing nature. I am etc.⁷¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN FELLOWS

Head Quarters, Peekskill, July 31, 1780.

Sir: By advices just recd. I hear that the Enemy have cut off the communication with Fort Schuyler, and as the place is not well supplied with provision, there is reason to fear the loss of that valuable post, unless it is speedily relieved. You will therefore be pleased instantly upon the receipt hereof to detach Five hundred of the Militia under your command properly officered with directions to the Officer to march and put himself under the command of

71. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On July 29, when Washington left the Preakness headquarters, Meade's expense account (June 15, 1780, *Washington Papers*), has an item of 5 dollars given to Col. Dey's servants.

Aug. 5, 1780: "Articles had at Colo Dey's Viz 89 lb of veal @ 26/3 £116.. 16.. 3. 10 lb ½ butter @ 75/ £39.. 7.. 6. 8 Chickens @ 37/6 £15. £171: 3: 9."— *Headquarters Expense Account Book*. This book is in the *Washington Papers*.

Brigr. Genl. Van Rensselaer of Tryon County. I have written to Colo. Van Schaick at Albany to supply provisions, Waggon and whatever else may be necessary to expedite the march of the detachment. Governor Clinton has written to the same effect to Colo. Van Schaick and to Genl. Van Rensselaer. When you consider how very essential the post of Fort Schuyler is to the security of our whole Frontier, and that the saving of the harvest of the fine Country upon the Mohawk River depends upon an immediate removal of the Enemy, I am convinced you will not lose any time in marching off the detachment, that they may form a junction with the Militia of the State of New York. Ammunition will be ready at Albany. I am &c.⁸⁶

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Peek's Kill, July 31, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Two Letters of the 29th Instant and am concerned to find that the Enemy have again appeared before Fort Schuyler in such force. I am the more concerned at the event, as the Garrison notwithstanding the timely precautions I had taken and which I hoped had been carried into execution appears to be by no means in a proper and respectable state as to

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

provisions. From the emergency and absolute necessity of the case, His Excellency the Governor who is fortunately here, transmits You an Impress Warrant for procuring an instant supply, which You will exert yourself to obtain and the necessary means of transportation by every practicable way. His Excellency has also issued his Orders with respect to the Militia, and besides I have written to the Commanding Officer of the Massachusetts Militia at Claverack, and desired him to send Five Hundred of them without delay to Albany, who are to place themselves under the command of Brigadr Genl Van Rensselaer and will act with him for repelling the Enemy. With the Militia of the State and this reinforcement, I should hope that they will be obliged to return.

I have written to the Commissary of Military Stores at West Point and directed him to forward immediately to Albany to Mr. Rensselaer, the Commissary, Powder and Lead equal to One Hundred Thousand Rounds, which he will issue on your order or General Rensselaer's. The Officers of the Militia should be enjoined to have the utmost care taken of the ammunition and whatever is not used, it would be best if it could be returned into the Store. I am etc.⁸⁷

87. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, July 31, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased upon the Receipt hereof to march with your Regt. by the way of Kings ferry and join the Army, which will probably be down towards Kings Bridge. Upon your arrival at the Ferry, you will send as much of the Baggage of your Regt. as you can possibly spare up to West point, to

which the Baggage of the rest of the Army is sent, under the care of one good non Comm'd. Officer only. Should you have tents with you, bring down about half and send the remainder up to the point with your Baggage. I am &c.⁸³

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Robinson's House, July 31, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased instantly upon the Receipt of this to send off an Officer with a sufficient number of Dragoons to post three at every fifteen Miles distance between New London upon the lower Road and the Head Quarters of the Army, which will be in West Chester County. The inclosed letter to Mr. Shaw of

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

New London is to solicit that Gentleman to continue the Chain by hired Expresses from thence to Tower Hill. But should he inform your Officer that he cannot accomplish the Business, your Dragoons must be moved forward to Tower Hill three at every eleven Miles and we must fill up what will be wanting at this End. The intent of posting these Men, is to convey intelligence in the most expeditious manner to and from Rhode Island. You will therefore pick out such as may be depended upon to ride at all hours whenever dispatches arrive at their quarters. I am &c.

P.S. You will move with the remainder of your Regt. to Sing Sing.

To COLONEL MORGAN LEWIS

Robinson's Farms, State of New York, July 31, 1780.

Sir: The exigency of the present moment requiring a large supply of Boards, plank and scantling which cannot be procured in the ordinary way; You are hereby directed and empowered to impress all those articles you can find at Albany and in the vicinity, and waggons to transport them to proper places of embarkation; for which this shall be your warrant.⁸⁴

84. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who added at the bottom of the sheet: "A similar one was given to Col. Hay comprehending all the North River and to Mr. Hubbard for

Connecticut." James McHenry has also noted: "One to Mr. Joseph Lewis, A. Dy. Q. M. O. to impress waggons for the transport of the boats to the N: River."

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Peekskill, July 31, 1780.

Dear Sir: I must request you immediately to provide the means of transporting powder and Ball and Cartridge paper to the amount of one hundred thousand rounds to Albany. A water conveyance will in every respect be most convenient and eligible, but if you should not have Boats and hands ready, you must procure Waggon. The critical situation of Fort Schuyler renders a speedy relief necessary. Men will be ready for the purpose, but there is not a sufficiency of Ammunition at Albany. The Commanding Officer of Artillery at West point will deliver the powder, Ball &c. when you send for them. They are to be delivered to Mr. Van Rensselaer Commy of Military Stores at Albany. I am
&c.⁸⁸

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MOORE FURMAN

Head Quarters, Robinson's, State of New York, July 31, 1780.

Sir: The present critical and important conjuncture requiring every possible effort to forward the stores and provisions for the use of the army, and the present embarrassments in the Quarter Master General's department rendering it impracticable to procure competent means in the ordinary way; You are hereby authorised and empowered to impress as many Teams in the State of New Jersey, as you find necessary for the purpose above mentioned with respect to those articles that are under your direction. And in order that an adequate supply of forage may be had, You will provide by purchase impress or otherwise the quantity necessary; for which this shall be your warrant.⁸⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, August 1, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You will perceive by the orders of this day that the Corps of Light Infantry is immediately to be formed. The command of it for the Campaign is promised to The Marquis De la Fayette,⁹⁶ for reasons which I dare say will be to you obvious and satisfactory.

85. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

96. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "but I dare say you will easily conceive the reasons. The services he has rendered this Country in France."

If we attack New York, the part this corps will act will make it a most desirable command. Should it be agreeable to you to take it [till the return of this Gentn. wch. is uncertain] it will give me great pleasure. I wish you however to consult your [own] delicacy, and determine without [the least] restraint. I wait your answer. I am etc.⁹⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Peeks Kill, August 1, 1780.

Dr Sir: From Our present advices, a considerable part of the Enemy's force is gone to the Eastward with a view of striking the Armament from France. In consequence of this I am moving with our Continental force towards New York, there to act as circumstances may justify. Events may arise to make the aid of the Jersey Militia essential, of which I have apprised His Excellency the Governor, and requested that they might be in readiness to move and to give us succour should it be requisite. If this should be the case I need not tell You that I shall be happy to see You at their Head. I am confident it will be the case, and my principal design in troubling You with this, is to advertise You that the Militia may be called for, and that you may turn your Eyes towards the event, and have it the more in your power to expedite their movement whenever

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

it may be proper. I am etc.⁹⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LUDOWICK WELTNER

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 1, 1780.

Sir: The exigency of the service makes it necessary that the Battallion under your command should join the Main Army, which is now on the East side of Hudson's River. I therefore desire, that you will march with it without any delay, after receipt of this and form a junction with it. I am etc.⁹⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BEZALEEL BEEBE¹

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 1, 1780.

Sir: I am to desire you will be pleased to put the Regiment under your Command immediately in motion. You will proceed by the shortest route to join the main Army in the neighbourhood of the White Plains, or wherever it may be: of which you cannot fail to have early information.

98. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

99. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and addressed to Lieutenant Colonel Weltner "or Officer Commanding the German Battallion at Sunbury."

1. Lieut. Col. Beebe and the Second Connecticut State Regiment were at Stamford.

I have also to entreat the Regiment will march with as little Baggage as possible; as the whole Army have divested itself of every superfluous and heavy article.

I have written to Governor Trumbull informing him of the steps I have taken. I am etc.²

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE ADDITIONAL MARYLAND BATTALION

Head Quarters, Peek Kill, August 1, 1780.

Sir: By the time this arrives at the Head of Elk, I would willingly hope, that the Battallion which the Legislature determined to raise for the War, in lieu of the number of Militia required by the Honourable the Committee of Congress, acting with the Army, will have assembled and be in readiness to join me. If this is the case I am to request, that You will proceed with it and join the Army on the East side of Hudson's River, with all the expedition You can, compatible with the health

of the Men. Should it happen that not more than a part of the Battallion is assembled, You will send the Men forward under proper Officers and follow with the Remainder as soon as possible. I am &c.³

2. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The same letter was also sent to Lieutenant Colonel Wells at Horseneck.

3. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To HENRY HOLLINGSWORTH

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 1, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed you have a letter for the Commanding Officer of the Regiment intended to be raised by the State of Maryland in lieu of the Militia demanded of her. This Regiment was appointed to rendezvous at the Head of Elk by the last of July, but as some disappointments may have happened in the raising of it, perhaps it may not be punctual to the time. I must therefore request you to keep the letter by you, if no part of the troops should have arrived when it gets to hand, and deliver it to the first Officer who comes upon the Ground. I am &c.⁴

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Peeks Kill, August 1, 1780.

Dr Sir: From the great and many difficulties and the delay which attend land transportation, I think it essential that several of the Albany Sloops should be brought down to Kings ferry as soon as possible, where they can occasionally take in provision and other Stores and convey them down the River to some Landing convenient to the Army. You will therefore pursue immediate measures for

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

collecting a good many and have them brought down to Kings ferry. And you will embrace the opportunity which will be offered by their coming, to bring down all the plank and Square Timber that may be collected. Too much expedition cannot be used in executing this business. I am etc.⁵

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY MILITIA

Peeks Kill, August 1, 1780.

Sir: I presume before this that the Militia required by the Committee of Congress of Your State, for cooperating with the Army, are assembled in the whole or in part, at Morris Town. If the whole are collected You will be pleased to march with them without any delay for Dobbs's ferry, where you will receive further Orders; and if the whole are not assembled You will send on such as are, under proper Officers and continue to do it as they arrive. I am &c.⁵

5. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LIEUTENANT COLONELS LEVI WELLS AND BEZALEEL BEEBE

Peekskill, August 2, 1780.

Gentln: I wrote to you yesterday desiring you to march with the Regiments under your command and join the Army in the neighbourhood of the White plains. Some movements of the enemy since will retard ours, and we shall not be down so soon as I expected. You will therefore be pleased to halt till further orders, holding your Men ready to march at a Moments warning. You will divest yourselves of all heavy and supernumerary Baggage and when you do come, let it be as light as possible. I am &c.

P.S. You will be pleased to give me advices of any thing material passing upon the sound.¹⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Peeks Kill, August 3, 1780.

Dr Sir: I received Yesterday your letter of the 29th. Ulto. Before this comes to hand you will have been informed that the Fleet in the Sound, which it is generally believed was designed to proceed to Rhode Island, has returned. We have so many

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

accounts of this that we have no doubt of it, and are pursuing measures accordingly. With respect to the return of the Militia who are called for, under the persuasion that the Enemy meant to attack the Count, it will rest with him and you to determine the point, but as it is of consequence, on account of the State of our provisions, that we should not have more of these in the field than prudence and necessity may require, and as it is not very probable that the Enemy will now return upon their steps and prosecute their supposed original plan, it might be best to permit the militia to go to their homes.

As to your coming on to the army immediately, I shall leave it entirely with yourself to act in the affair as you please. Your command is and will always be ready for you; however if you find your presence where you are necessary and that it will contribute to the accommodation of our allies and to the cultivation of harmony, matters about which I am very anxious, it may possibly be more eligible for you to remain longer, as we shall not probably have any instant, active operations. But as I have already said do in the matter as you like, and as circumstances may decide.

I find by a letter from His Excellency Governor Greene of the 24th. that nearly the whole of the States quota of Levies for filling her two Regiments had assembled, and were doing duty under the command of Col Greene. It is of consequence that Col Greene's Regiment and the Levies should join the

army, in order to compleat our arrangements, and that they may be disciplined. However I would not wish them to be ordered on, without your consulting the Count and his approbation of the measure. If they do not march immediately, you will impress Col Greene with the necessity there is for his strictest and most constant attention to disciplining them and for his being ready to proceed the moment he is ordered or the Count shall judge his remaining longer unnecessary. You will also direct him to transmit me a return of his regiment and of the Levies. I am etc.

P S. I also find by the Governor's letter, that the militia required by the committee and requested by me to march by the 25th. ulto. have been delayed by the arrival of the British Ships of War off Rhode Island. You will consult the Count on the propriety of their advancing or remaining longer, and will communicate the result to the Governor, to whom I have written, and requested him to act with respect to the one or the other, according to the information he should receive from you. In case the Count judges their remaining material, I have intreated the Governor that they may be held in such a state of readiness, as to be able to move on the shortest notice, on my requisition, or when the Count is about to proceed with his Troops, or shall signify that their detention will be no longer necessary.¹⁵

[MS.H.S.]

15. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Peeks Kill, August 3, 1780.

Dr Sir: I shall adopt the order you recommend.¹⁶ Tomorrow if we are all ready to march we will begin to cross the River for Dobbs's ferry. You will therefore discontinue your preparations for the object that brought us here as it has ceased, further than as they may promote the views of the campaign. Endeavour to have every thing in your department ready to day to move the Troops. I am &c.¹⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters at Peekskill, August 3, 1780.

Sir: You are to proceed to West point and take the command of that post and its dependencies, in which are included all from Fishkill to Kings Ferry. The Corps of Infantry and Cavalry advanced towards the Enemy's lines on the East side of the River will [also] be under your orders and will take directions from you, and you will endeavor to obtain every intelligence of the Enemy's Motions. The Garrison of West point is to consist of the Militia of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, for which reason, as soon as the number from those States amounts to [twelve hundd] the New

16. "The more I have thought upon the subject of explaining the reasons and causes of our movements to the Army, and through them to the Country, the more I am confirmed in my opinion, of the propriety and necessity for it..."— *Greene to Washington*, Aug. 3, 1780. Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See General Orders, Aug. 3, 1780; also Washington's letter to Samuel Loudon, Aug. 5, 1780, *post*.)

17. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

York Militia under the command of Colo. Malcom are to join the Main Army on the West side of the River, [and when the number from Massachusetts-bay alone shall amount to fifteen hundred Rank

and file, the Militia of New Hampshire will also march to the Main Army.] Colo. James Livingstons Regiment is, till further orders, to garrison the Redoubts at Stoney and Verplanks points.

Claverac upon the North River is appointed for the place of rendezvous of the Militia of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, from whence you will have them brought down as fast as they arrive. A supply of provision will be necessary at that place, which you will order from time to time as there may be occasion.

You will endeavour to have the Works at West point carried on as expeditiously as possible by the Garrison, under the direction and superintendence of the Engineers. The Stores carefully preserved, and the provision safely deposited and often inspected, particularly the salted Meat. A certain quantity of provision has been constantly kept in each Work, to be ready against a sudden attack. Where there are Bomb proofs, they serve for Magazines; but in the smaller Works where there are none, you will have places erected sufficiently tight to preserve the provision from damage and pillage.

You will, as soon as possible, obtain and transmit an accurate Return of the Militia which have come in, and inform me regularly of their increase.

Should any Levies, from the State of New York or those to the Eastward of it, intended for the Continental Army arrive at

West point, you will immediately forward them to the Lines to which they respectively belong.

The difficulties we shall certainly experience on the score of provisions render the utmost œconomy highly necessary. You will therefore attend frequently to the daily Issues, and by comparing them with your Returns, will be able to check any impositions.¹⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, August 3, 1780.

Sir: I wish to be informed, whether what arms and accoutrements you have on hand, together with those in the Magazines capable of being put in repair in three Weeks; are sufficient to equip five thousand Men; exclusive of the troops now on the Ground, who are destitute and must be supplied.

If there are not Arms and Accoutrements to this amount, I beg you will give me the best information you can of the number in an hour after the receipt of this. I am etc.¹⁹

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The original signed letter is also in the *Washington Papers*, having been found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British. It varies from the draft in spelling and punctuation only.

19. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 3, 1780.

Sir: I have just rec'd your favor of this date. The sooner you take your command in the Light Infantry the better. But before you leave the Brigade you will be pleased to order the officer who will succeed you in the command to move down with the Brigade and debark at the West side of Kings ferry, and fall in with the line of march agreeable to the Genl order of this day. You will also send forward some Officer to consult with the Qr. Mr Genl. on the means of transporting yr Baggage &c. from that place. I am &c.

Ps. The light Infantry are to cross the River at 4 O'clock tomorrow morning.²³

To COLONEL THADDEUS KOSCIUSZKO

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 3, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 30th: July.²⁴ The Artificers are drawn from the post at West point for a particular and temporary service only, and as there is a necessity for a Gentleman

23. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

24. Kosciuszko's letter of July 30 is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. After requesting a command in the light infantry or in the southern army, he said: "Your Excellency may be certain that I am acquainted with the Tactic and discipline, and my Conduct joind with a small share of ambition

to distinguish my self, I hope will prove not the Contrary." Kosciuszko chose to go to the southern army, and on August 8 Washington again wrote him briefly in answer to Kosciuszko's request: "It is perfectly agreeable to me that You should carry you Servant with you, and so You will inform Colo Sprout." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

in the Engineering department to remain constantly at that post, and as you from your long residence there are particularly well acquainted with the nature of the Works and the plans for their completion, it was my intent that you should continue. The Infantry Corps was arranged before the receipt of your letter. The southern Army, by the captivity of Genl. du portail and the other Gentlemen in that branch, is without an Engineer, and as you seem to express a wish of going there rather than remaining at West point, I shall, if you prefer it to your present appointment, have no objection to your going. I am &c.²⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 3, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have reed. your favors of yesterday. I have ordered the Militia of Massachusetts and New Hampshire from Fish-kill to West point.²⁶ Claverac being fixed upon for the Route of the Militia of those two States they will be coming on that way, and there is for that Reason a necessity of depositing some provisions for them there. The Commy. General not having yet come on from Jersey, I am at a loss to know whether he has made any or what arrangements for throwing in provision at Claverac,

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

26. Washington wrote this same day (August 3) to the commanding officers of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire militia at Fishkill to march their troops to West Point. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

but probably the acting Commy. at West Point or Fishkill may know something of the matter, you will therefore oblige me by seeing them and concerting this Business with them. Should any Beef be coming from the Eastward by the upper route part had better be stopped at Claverac, than to send it up the River. Flour must, I suppose, at all events be sent from West point. I am confident you will arrange matters in the most advantageous manner. I am etc.²⁷

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY THREE MONTHS' MILITIA

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 3, 1780.

Sir: I wrote to you on the 1st. Inst. to march with the Militia under your command to Dobbs's ferry. I then expected the Army would have moved immediately down on this side the River, but as circumstances require us to halt at this place for some days, you will not advance beyond Totowa Bridge till further orders. This is supposing this letter should meet you on your march from Morris Town: But should you not have left that place, you will remain there untill you hear from me again. Be pleased to send me a return of your Numbers by the Express. I am &c.³¹

To COLONEL RETURN JONATHAN MEIGS

Peek's Kill, August 4, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your Letter of this date and am exceedingly sorry that any events should occur to require You to be absent from the Army. I am convinced that those on which You have founded your request, are of a delicate and interesting nature; or that you would not have made it. In this view I

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

cannot but consent to your going home and I will not undertake to limit the day of your return. I am persuaded it will be as soon as circumstances will admit, and I have only to add my wishes that You may find these to be such as to justify it immediately. I am etc.³⁴

To JOHN MITCHELL

Head Quarters, August 4, 1780.

Dr Sir: I am totally out of Writing paper, Wax and Wafers. I therefore request that You will procure without delay Twelve, or if it can be conveniently obtained, Twenty four Rheams of the first Article,

of pretty good quality, and a suitable Quantity of Wax and Wafers and forward them to me by the earliest opportunity. I am absolutely destitute of any of those Articles, and a supply is not be had here. I am etc.³³

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: Inclosed is a letter which I recd. this day

34. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On August 4 Tench Tilghman wrote to General Arnold that Washington desired him to set 100 men to work under Colonel Lamb's direction to making up cartridges. Tilghman's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

33. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

from Colo. Malcom. His observations may perhaps be of use to you. He was a considerable time in command at the post, and is well acquainted with what relates to its security. It will be well to make inquiry into the cases of the number of prisoners who are confined in the Fort. Some of them may have been committed upon frivolous occasions, and no charges that can be supported left against them. If so, they had better be discharged than kept. Some of the others may be usefully employed as Colo. Malcom mentions.

The Quarter Master General expects some Camp Kettles shortly; he will endeavour to spare some to the Militia. I imagine they are what are principally wanting. In the mean time they must endeavour to make a shift with the few cooking Utensils they have.

I believe the matter of changing the Officers of the Infantry Companies has been settled between The Governor of New York and the Baron. I am etc.⁴⁴

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Peekskill, August 5, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter from Eastown

44. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British.

of 31st. ulto.

Before this the Qr. M. G. will have transmitted you orders. I have to request after their execution that you will immediately repair to the main army at Dobbs' ferry, by way of the two bridges. I am etc.⁴⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Peek's Kill, August 6, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday. When You quit the Department, I shall be happy to give you my sense of your conduct and I am persuaded it will be such as will be entirely satisfactory.⁴⁸ I cannot however forbear thinking that it will be unadvisable in You to leave the Department before the success of the Letters, written from Paramus by the Committee and Myself, to Congress is known and I entreat You to wait the issue of the application. I am etc.⁴⁹

45. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

48. See Washington's letter of Aug. 15, 1780, *post*.

49. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Verplank's point, August 6, 1780.

Sir: I just now received Your Letter of the 4th. I wish You to use your best exertions to collect the remainder of the Militia at Morris Town, where they will continue 'till You hear further from me. I shall however be glad to hear from you from time to time, and of the numbers that come in, as I shall from this information be better able to direct their march and further destination. I am etc.⁵¹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters near Orange Town, August 8, 1780.

Sir: I was yesterday evening favored with your letter of the 21st of June.

A few days since upon Col. Koscuisko's application for leave to serve to the Southward, he obtained my permission, and I suppose designs setting out immediately. Captn. Dallizen accompanies him.

Gen: Clinton having gone up the Sound apparently with the intention of operating against the French

51. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

armament at Rhode Island this army crossed the North River at Kings-ferry on the 30th. Ultio. to be in a situation to act as circumstances might authorise. Our advices gave to Clinton about 8000 troops, so that New-York was left exposed to our attempts. We were pushing every thing to this point, when we received advice that Clinton was returning to New-York. This necessarily put a stop to our movements, and as the objects for which we crossed the river had ceased, we recrossed it on the 4th. and 5th. instant. We intend to occupy a post at Dobbs' ferry, for the end of shortening our transportation, and saving the forage in the opposite quarter, which we may want in our future approaches, should it be in our power to do any thing decisive against New-York.

The stationary has long since come to hand for which I am much obliged to you. I am etc.⁶²

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 8, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received in order of their dates Your several Letters of the 31st. and 31st. Ultio. and of the 2d and 4th Instant.

I am exceedingly happy in the conduct of the Militia, in turning out with so much spirit and alacrity. It does them great

62. In the writing of James McHenry.

honor, at the same time it is very interesting to the Common cause. The Count de Rochambeau has expressed himself highly pleased with them, and in such terms as has given me much satisfaction. Gratitude, Interest and policy combined in the strongest manner to lead us to give him the earliest and effectual support. The Count will have received long before this, my Letters advising him of the certain return of Genl Clinton to New York, and will have made every necessary arrangement in consequence of it. You will see by my Letter of the 3d that your joining the Army is intirely with Yourself. Sir Henry Clinton's return having put an end to the plan I had formed of an immediate attempt on New York, while he should be operating to the Eastward, the Army has passed the River and we are now going, agreeable to my original design, to establish, as soon as possible, a communication for the present across the River at Dobbs's ferry, in order to aid our land transportation and facilitate our supplies of bread, which at any rate will be found sufficiently difficult, but much less so, than if the flour was to be carried the circuitous rout by King's ferry and thence to the plains.

I very much wish that the Fleet reported to have been met at sea, may have been the second division from France, and that it may get safe into port. In order to give it the better chance for this, it would be well if the intelligence should remain a secret; for should it reach the Enemy, they will try every possible measure, they can devise, to intercept it. I am etc.⁶³

[MS.H.S.]

63. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. both your favors of the 6th. I wish it were in my power to furnish the Militia with Tents and Camp Kettles, but such is our situation with respect to these Articles, especially the first, that the troops in the field are not fully provided, and I very much fear the deficiency will continue thro' the Campaign. Under these circumstances, as nothing better can be done, I would recommend that those Men, who cannot be accommodated in the Barracks and Bomb Proofs of the Redoubts, should immediately set about making themselves cover of Bark and Boughs, which may be made

with some little pains more comfortable than Tents. The Quarter Master General, as I wrote you before, gives hopes of Camp Kettles in a short time.

Doctor Cochran has lately been to Philada. expressly for the purpose of procuring Medicines and Stores for the Hospitals. He obtained some at the time, and he informs me matters were put in proper train by the Medical Committee to increase the supply. A quantity of Medicines have arrived at Rhode Island, which are ordered forward.

The stock of Salt provision tho' small, ought if possible to be preserved, and I shall therefore write to Colo. Blaine on the subject, lest your representation to him should not have the proper effect.

I intend that the Garrison of the post shall consist of 1500 Men, exclusive of the detachments necessary at Fishkill, &ca. and a party of 150 properly officered to act under the command of Colo. Sheldon who lays in the neighbourhood of North Castle. Colo. Hull is at present down there with a detachment of Continental Troops. You will be pleased to relieve him immediately from the Massachusetts Militia. And untill the Militia from that State amount to a number sufficient to furnish the Garrison and detachments, you will detain those from New Hampshire.

I will take the first opportunity of desiring the Baron Steuben to nominate an Officer for sub: inspector and Dy. Adj. General to the Garrison. You will be pleased in the mean time to appoint some person to do that duty.

I am well aware that the composition of your command will subject you to many difficulties, and that as much cannot be expected from them as from Regular Troops, but I am at the same time confident, that you will do the utmost with them. I am &c.⁶⁴

To BARON DE KALB

Head Quarters, near Orange Town, August 8, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 29th.

64. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British.

of June. I am much obliged to you for the state you have given me of your strength, and the other particulars relative to the command.

We have little in this quarter, but what you will have seen in the public prints before this reaches you. Clinton is returned to New-York. Our Allies regret that he stopped short, and did not pay them a visit, as it was apparent he at first intended. They were well prepared to receive him. And we were pressing every measure to make use of their absence from New-York. Had he attempted Rhode Island, we should have attempted this place.

We are in daily expectation to hear of the arrival of the second division. As the transactions with you may be important, and may have influence upon what is done here, you will be good enough to give me a detail of such matters as you consider of consequence, as often as occasions may offer. I am etc.⁶⁶

[N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL FRANCIS JOHNSTON

Head Quarters, near Orange Town, August 8, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received Your letter of the 28th Ulto and am sorry to find that You suppose the business of sending on the Draft, nearly over. If this is the case, and of which you can judge much

66. In the writing of James McHenry.

better than I, You have my permission to return to Camp. However as You went to Philadelphia on the requisition of the State for an Officer to superintend the forwarding the Drafts, and as not near the small number even, which was voted, has joined the Army, I would rather wish your return to be determined by a consultation with and the consent of the President. I am etc.⁶⁵

To MAJOR JEAN BERNARD GAUTHIER DE MURNANS

Head Quarters, near Orange Town, August 8, 1780.

Sir: I am sorry to find by a letter from His Excellency Governor Trumbull, accompanied by a deposition of Captain Green

65. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of Colo. Wyllis's Regiment that a Quarter Master Serjeant of that Regiment has been stabbed by you in the Arm and Body. I will not undertake to say whether the provocation you received from the Serjeant did or did not justify the proceeding, as I have only heard the complaint of one party, but as the matter has irritated not only the Militia but the inhabitants in that quarter, I have thought it best to recall you. You will therefore upon the receipt of this return to the Army. I am &c.⁶⁷

To NATHANIEL SHAW

Head Quarters, near Orange Town, August 8, 1780.

Sir: I have been duly favoured with your two Letters of the 5th and 6th Instant, and thank you for the intelligence in them.

I am also much obliged by your Offer of assistance to Captain Hurlbut⁶⁸ in expediting the communication, and entreat you will continue to give me the earnest notice of any movement which may be made by the Enemy's shipping in the Sound or of any thing else of consequence which may come to your knowledge. I am etc.⁶⁹

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

68. Capt. George Hurlbut (Hurlburt), of the Second Continental Dragoons. He was wounded near Tarrytown, N.Y., in July, 1781, and died of his wounds in May, 1783.

69. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN FELLOWS

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 9, 1780.

Sir: Your Letter of the 6th Inst. was duly received by Express the last Evening.

The 335 Men which you Mention, I suppose from your Letter, were immediately sent to reinforce Genl Van Rensselaer, which was all that could have been done circumstanced as you were; as part of

the Detachment of Militia had been ordered to the aid of our Allies at Rhode Island according to your conjecture. I am etc.⁷³

To BRIGADIER GENERALS ANTHONY WAYNE AND WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, Tappan, August 11, 1780.

Gentlemen: I cannot but premise my answer to your letter of [yester]day by observing that the refusal of the Colonels and Lt. Colonels of your line to comply with my request for stating in writing their motives to the part they have taken in the affair of Major McPherson⁷⁸ is to me as extraordinary as unexpected. I assure you I had not the least idea there could have been any difficulty in the matter, and had no other reason for desiring it

73. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

78. Maj. William Macpherson.

than that which I assigned to you to prevent a possibility of misrepresentation.

Though I consider the conduct of the Gentlemen concerned as extremely exceptionable in every point of view; yet as I attribute it to misapprehension, as I have a good opinion of their intentions and the highest sense of their patriotism their zeal for the service, their talents and merit; as I should esteem their resignation an injury to the army not only by the loss of so many good officers, but by deranging a very valuable corps of troops; as I wish the motives to the step I have taken to be well understood by them, I shall recapitulate the substance of the conversation which passed between us at our interview, and request you once more to call their attention to it before they come to a final determination.

I wish them to be assured that in the appointment of Major McPherson, I did not imagine it could by any construction be deemed injurious to their rights or prejudicial to their honor, and they cannot be more tender of both themselves than I have been and ever should be; that though I have the best opinion of that Gentleman's qualifications, the choice of him was not founded on any preference derogatory to them; that, from the fullest information of the practice of all other armies, I was convinced the appointment was agreeable to military rule; that it appeared to me by the articles of war and by repeated resolutions of Congress to be agreeable to our own constitution; that the

estimation in which Mr. McPherson seemed to be held by the whole Pennsylvania line; the former application of some of the

officers to me in his behalf; the sacrifice he made to his principles by quitting a service in which he had a handsome existence;⁷⁹ his being a native of the same state and a man of acknowledged capacity and worth, left me no doubt, that the officers of your line would with pleasure see him placed in a situation which would enable him to be useful to the public and to do credit to himself.

A command in the light corps offered itself as an unexceptionable mode for answering this purpose. Corps formed by detachments are the usual method in which brevet officers are employed, as they cannot be introduced into Regiments without displacing other officers or violating the right of succession; both of which are justly deemed injuries in every service. But the reasoning in view by which the employing such officers in detached corps is made an infringement of the rights of regimental officers. Military rank and an eligibility to military command are ideas which cannot be separated. Take away the latter and the former becomes an unmeaning sound. The principle being admitted it would in our army degrade many officers who have every claim to the consideration of their country and to the justice of their fellow soldiers, some of whom have been in the army since the commencement of the war, have relinquished Regimental stations by which in the natural course of succession they would have been higher in rank than they now are, have made as great sacrifices as any others, and yield to none in merit, or in useful service. To wish to exclude them from the most essential privilege of an

79. Macpherson was formerly a lieutenant and adjutant in the Sixteenth Foot, British Army.

officer is alike inconsistent with justice and generosity; and on cooler reflection the liberality of sentiments which I believe the Gentlemen concerned to possess; will not suffer them to persist in such a design.

The practice of other armies in all cases not expressly provided for is the best standard by which we can form our notions; and it would have obviated many difficulties if it had been better known or more attended to. If particular officers are to depart from that and set up new distinctions as it suits their interest or fancy, there is an end to all order and subordination. Every thing is set afloat upon the precarious footing of as many different opinions as there are individuals that compose the army. It is too notorious to be denied, the practice of other armies [(not less than our own)] warrants the appointment of Major McPherson to his present command. I understood however from you Gentlemen, that a line has been drawn and applied to the present case between temporary and permanent commands. Admitting this distinction to be good detachments which are again to

return to their corps can be deemed nothing else than temporary commands; whether they are out for a week, for a month, or for a campaign they are still temporary; the permanent commands are of regiments and of other established corps. If we appeal to precedent here also we shall find the period for brevet commands indefinite.

You informed me that a distinction was also made between a detachment from one line and a detachment from different lines, and that no objection would have arisen if the corps to which Major McPherson was appointed had been composed partly of

Pensylvania and partly of other troops. Though there are particular quotas of troops furnished by the several states, the whole compose but one army and the commissions are from the same authority with different designations. All detachments therefore whether from one line or more than one must be subject to the same rules; and if a brevet is not to operate upon a detachment from one line, I see no principle upon which it can have effect in detachments from different lines united together.

If it be allowed that Brevet commissions create a capacity of temporary command by detachment and that the light infantry answers to this discription then the propriety of appointing Major McPherson can only be questioned on two principles: a want of qualifications, or being appointed out of course. The first would be inadmissible because the officer commanding the army has alone the right to judge; and if he made an injudicious choice the officers might entertain what private opinions they pleased, but they could not make it the subject of official complaint. If it be said Major McPherson was appointed out of course and that the officers of light infantry should be taken by roster as in the common routine of service; let the practice of armies in this as in the other case be recurred to, and it will be found that no regard is paid to the Roster in similar corps. It is an indisputed privilege of the Commander in Chief to officer them as he [pleases]. The same was done last year, nor would scarcely an officer then in the corps have been appointed, if the principle in question had been observed. No

objection however that I ever heard of, was made on this score; and why should the officers of the Pensylvania line be singular in making it now? or why not make it in the case of Col Stewart as well as of Major McPherson? His appointment no more than that of the latter can be justified by the Roster. The good sense of every officer of discernment must decide against this rule for a variety of obvious considerations.

For these reasons and others equally decisive, it is impossible for me to revoke the appointment. I view the measure the Gentlemen concerned have entered into as peculiarly intemperate hasty and ill-judged. I sincerely hope they may be induced to reconsider it and change their resolutions. On

my part I shall be happy to forget what has happened, and to continue to them the same share of my esteem which they have merited and possessed. I am persuaded their rights in the present case are untouched. I am conscious I had no intention to injure them. I cannot pretend an indifference to the conduct they may observe; because, as I have already confessed, I shall consider their quitting the service as a serious detriment to it. They ought also as good Citizens and good men to realize the consequences and to assure themselves they act upon substantial grounds before they venture to execute what they have intimated. They ought to recollect that they cannot hereafter be happy, if they find their conduct condemned by the country and by the army, especially if it has been the cause of any misfortune. They should remember that we have actually entered upon the operations of the campaign; that we are now in the vicinity of the enemy and in a

position that makes an action not very improbable perhaps not very remote [if my intelligence true.] When they duly weigh these things they cannot but be sensible that the love of their country; the obligations of their respective stations; what they owe to their own characters and to that discipline which ought to be sacred among military men; all these motives call upon them to relinquish the intention they have suggested. It is true, we have not many considerations of interest to attach us to the service; but we have those of honor and public good [in a high degree] and I flatter myself these ties will not prove too feeble.

I wish you to communicate this letter as well to the Majors as to the other field officers, and if they still persist, I shall think I have discharged my duty to them and to the public. I am etc.⁸⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: I yesterday recd. your favor of the 8th: The Commy. General of Issues must be supposed to have the best knowledge of the Affairs of his department, and therefore any directions given by him to draw from one post to supply

80. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Troops at another ought to be complied with. In the present instance our dependance is upon part of the stock of Rum at West point, and you will for that reason permit the remainder of the quantity ordered to come forward.

I have received intelligence that the British Troops which lately returned from the Eastward and debarked upon Long Island have orders to embark again. I cannot suppose that they mean again to go towards Rhode Island, neither can I think that in the present situation of matters they can expect any success from an attempt upon West point, but in order that we may run no risque, I shall write to Colo. Malcom directing him to halt in the neighbourhood of Haverstraw till further orders. He will from thence be in supporting distance of the posts should a serious move up the River take place. You will also detain all the Militia of Massachusetts and New Hampshire who may come in, untill we receive more certain intelligence of the views and intentions of the Enemy. You will put all your posts upon their guard. They can be affected by nothing but a surprise while this Army is so near them.

We shall have occasion to throw up some small Works at Dobbs's ferry to secure the intended communication at that place, and in order that we may finish them in the most expeditious manner, you will be pleased to order sixty of Colo. Baldwin's regimented Artificers to come immediately down here.

Colo. Hay writes that he shall be able to lay up some stock of Hay at Fishkill provided orders are given that

none shall be issued while pasture is to be had, except upon such occasions as you or the Deputy Qt. Master Genl. at the post shall think proper. This measure appears necessary, and you will therefore be pleased to give orders to have it carried into execution.

A new Qr. Mr. General (Colo. Pickering) is appointed. Whether he will be supplied with the means of procuring what is necessary in the department, or whether the new System is calculated to produce them, is yet to be known. In the mean time you can only proceed in working up the materials which you find upon hand. I am &c.⁸⁶

86. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers after he fled to the British.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 11, 1780.

Sir: From some advices recd. from New York, I think it necessary that the Militia under your command should Halt in a convenient position in the neighbourhood of Haverstraw untill further orders. Should the Enemy go up the River in such force as may seem sufficient to threaten the

Highland posts and pass above Kings Ferry, you will without loss of time throw yourself by the nearest Route into West point. You will in such case send your Baggage thro' the Clove to New Windsor. Should this meet you on this side Haverstraw, you will return, and give me notice where you take post. I am &c.⁸⁷

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, August 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter from North Castle with its inclosures.

I am very much pleased that the Corrispondence with C— is again opened. I have the greatest dependence in his good intentions, and I am persuaded when he pleases to exert himself he

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman

can give the most useful intelligence. The shorter the line of Communication so much the better.

With respect to the proposed incursion⁸⁸ I do not think it advisable under present circumstances. Although the Enemy appear to be small dispersed parties, yet the risque in an attempt more than Counterbalances the advantage which might be obtained. I am &c.⁸⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 12, 1780.

Sir: Nothing material has occurred since my last of the 8th: We are impatiently waiting the arrival of the second division of the French Fleet and Army, upon which the commencement of operations in a great measure intirely depends.

In mine of the 18th. July I desired you to make frequent communications of the situation of affairs to the Southward. I cannot forbear repeating my wish on this subject, as circumstances may require a sudden alteration of our present plans; and should the transference of the whole or a part of the force of our Allies to the southward be deemed eligible, it will be necessary that we should be

acquainted before hand with your strength, expectations and resources; and with the number, position and circumstances of

88. A surprise attack on British dragoons in Suffolk County, Long Island.

89. The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

the Enemy. You may depend upon every intelligence from me, which can in any way affect or be interesting to the operations in your quarter.

I have taken the opportunity of writing by Col. Kosciusko, with whom I part reluctantly, as I have experienced great satisfaction from his general conduct, and particularly from the attention and zeal with which he has prosecuted the Works committed to his charge at West point. I am &c.⁹⁰

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, August 12, 1780.

Sir: In answer to your letter of this day, I am to desire you will retain the teams you mention and give the owners the usual assurances of payment for their future service. I am &c.

P.S. I take it for granted every practicable step will be taken to provide others in their place as speedily as possible.⁹¹

90. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

91. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 12, 1780.

Sir: In answer to that part of your letter of the 19th: July, in which you desire to be informed of the most proper places to establish Magazines of Salt Provisions I am of opinion that you should make

Albany upon the North River, Easton upon the Delaware, and Pitts Town or that neighbourhood the principal places of deposit. You need not confine yourself to Albany alone, as any convenient places upon the North River above the Highlands are equally safe. I do not imagine that there will be any salt meat to spare to the southward, but should there be more than is wanted for the supply of the southern Army; you should have it brought to the Head of Chesapeak Bay before the Winter sets in and from thence across to Philadelphia in the first instance. The salt Meat put up to the Eastward should also be brought forward to the North River before the Weather renders the Roads impassable. Should the States comply with the requisitions of Flour made upon them, the places already assigned for the reception of that Article are suitable for the probable winter Cantonments of the Army. I am etc.⁹²

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Orange town, August 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of yesterday. The providing Wood in season for the Garrison is so essential a matter that you will be pleased to furnish Colo. Hay with the Men required. I expect those Men who were detained at Rhode Island, while there was an expectation of Genl. Clinton, will soon come forward.

Colo. Sheldon may be directed to send down a Flag with Capt. Benedict⁵ and Mr. Stevens.⁶ If the former can obtain liberty to be admitted into New York, I have no objection to his going. The general directions which have been given respecting Flags have been as follows. To discourage the frequent use of them as much as possible. To permit no persons inhabitants of the States, to go into New York without permissions in writing from the respective Governors, except in such case as that of Capt. Benedict, who shews sufficient cause. And always to grant Flags upon the application of the Governors of the neighbouring States.

Several prisoners have lately escaped from the provost at West point and voluntarily surrendered themselves here. Two who came in to day say they were induced to break out for want of Water, as a practice has been made of keeping it from them and obliging them to pay exorbitantly for it. Be pleased to enquire into this matter and let the Officers of the Guard look to it in future.

5. Capt. Noble Benedict, of the Connecticut Militia.

6. Nathaniel(?) Stevens, of Connecticut.

I am confident it is an imposition without the knowledge or concurrence of any but the inferior Officers. I am etc.⁷

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 13, 1780.

Sir: Your Letter of Yesterday with the enclosures has this moment come to hand, by Express.

You are undoubtedly right in your conjecture of the Author of the letter addressed to Major De Lancey, the contents of which were suggested to him for communication.

Notwithstanding any indiscretion of the person⁸ in question, he may be employed to valuable purposes, and I am sufficiently apprised of the circumstances to prevent his doing any injury. At the same time I applaud your zeal and attention in attempting to detect the illicit intercourse; I wish him to be suffered to pursue the line of conduct he is now prosecuting: And that by keeping the late matter to yourself as far as practicable, this plan may not be frustrated. I am etc.⁹

7. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers after he fled to the British.

8. Thomas Poole, former lieutenant in the Second Continental Dragoons. He resigned in September, 1778.

9. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favours of The 29th June and 21st July. Colo. Bowmans¹⁶ apprehension of the force expected from Canada is certainly groundless, as what men can be spared from the Garrisons of the upper Country, St. Johns, Montreal and Quebec are now acting

in conjunction with the Indians upon the Mohawk River, where they have lately done considerable mischief.

The distress on the score of provision has not been confined to you alone, but has been severely experienced in every quarter, and I think you will be very happy if you can adopt any expedient to supply yourself without depending wholly upon the Commissary in a regular way.

I am pleased to hear of the success of the parties under Captains Brady¹⁷ and McIntire¹⁸ to whom you will be pleased to express my thanks for their conduct. These affairs tho' apparently small have considerable influence upon Indians.

The first division of the French Fleet, and Army consisting of 8 ships of the line and 5000 men are yet at Rhode Island, waiting the arrival of the second division now hourly expected.

We look for very important news from the West Indies the whole combined force of France and Spain, in those Seas, having gone down it is said against Jamaica. I am etc.¹⁹

16. Col. Abraham Bowman, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment.

17. Capt. Samuel Brady, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war. He had made a successful raid on Sandusky, Ohio.

18. Capt. Thomas McIntire, of the Western Pennsylvania Independent Company. He had ambuscaded a party of Indians on the Ohio, below Fort McIntosh.

19. From the original in the possession of the Mercantile Library, New York City, to the librarian of which, Miss Florence S. Garing, we are indebted for this exact copy of the text.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 15, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 1st: instant inclosing a more exact return of the Officers remaining in Virginia than had been before transmitted; such of them as were not noticed in the arrangement

transmitted on the 18th: July, may be now introduced upon the same principles which governed in making that arrangement.

His Excellency Governor Jefferson in a letter of the 22d July has mentioned the circumstances of the two State Regiments which have complete Corps of Officers, but very few Men: and has proposed that as they are also to go to the southward, they shall have a proportion of the three thousand recruits. To this, as I could see no reasonable objection, I have assented.

I am glad to hear that so great a number of our prisoners have escaped from Charles town, but it will be no advantage to the public, more than saving the exchange of so many, if the plea of their being freed from their former engagements is allowed. There can be no possible foundation for any such claim, and I beg you will take the most effectual measures for informing them that they will, if apprehended, be treated as deserters, if they do not return in some given time.

I have, by this conveyance, forwarded a proclamation

to the Governor offering a pardon to deserters who will come in by a limited time, and taking in the case of those who have made their escape from the Enemy and gone home. I am &c.²³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 16, 1780.

Sir: The number of Officers who are absent from the Connecticut line on the recruiting service and for other purposes is so great, that those remaining in Camp are scarcely sufficient to perform the necessary duties of it. I entreat you therefore to order on all the latter, and as many of the former as can possibly be dispensed with. Your knowledge of the circumstances will enable you to point out the number to be left, and the places where they should remain, to collect and forward the recruits. And you will be pleased to give directions accordingly.

I am sorry to find still so great a deficiency in the levies which were ordered for the Connecticut Line. And wish to be informed what your prospects are respecting those yet wanting. I am etc.³⁰

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

30. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Orange town, August 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I some days ago recd. your favr. of the 9th: inclosing the Copy of an agreement made with Major Fonda³¹ for the subsistence of the Oneida Indians. As this has been already confirmed by Colonel Van Schaick who had my orders (upon the request of the Commissioners for Indian Affairs) to supply these people, I do not conceive that there is any occasion for a further ratification by me. I am etc.³²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 17, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received successively Your three favors of the 9th. 12th. and 13th. with their Inclosures. With respect to the Militia or Three months Men as they are called, I do not wish them to leave the Count as long as he shall think their services really essential; but when he judges that he can part with them without injury or inconvenience, the whole, as well those furnished by Rhode Island as those from the Massachusetts, will proceed to Pecks Kill. When they march You will advise me of it, that I may meet the Officer commanding

31. Maj. Jellis Fonda, of the Tryon County (N.Y.) militia.

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

them, with Orders for his further destination when he arrives at Claverack.

As to your wishes to join the Army; As I observed before, your aid may be very material to the Count, and as we have no prospect of immediate, active operations, I would rather wish You to remain with him longer. I thought it essential in the first instance, that there should be an Officer of rank sent to him, and a variety of reasons concurred to induce me to believe that You would answer the important objects I had in view, as well, at least, as any I could choose. I have not been disappointed in the least in my expectations; and the Count himself judges your continuing very essential and expressed himself in the following manner upon the subject, several days ago: "I shall keep with me, if you think proper, Genl Heath, whose ardor, spirit and activity are absolutely necessary to me." For

these several considerations, I wish you to reconcile Yourself to remaining with him a while; which will be the more easy, when You consider that You will be fully advertised whenever we are in a situation to attempt any thing offensive on a great scale, and will have your command.

I return You the proceedings of the Court Martial, as your powers are fully competent to the case it respects, and you will act in the affair as you shall judge proper.

I am exceedingly happy to hear of the success of the Eastern Cruizers against the Fleet bound to Quebec, and hope that the Sixteen prizes already arrived, will be followed by the remainder of the Fleet or the greatest part of it. A stroke of this kind against the Provision Vessels expected from Cork, to follow this, would be very

interesting. I hope it will happen.

From advices I have, the Enemy are again preparing an embarkation. The number of Troops is said to be about Two Thousand and from several circumstances it would seem, that they are intended for some coasting expedition. I am etc.

P.S. On further consideration the Rhode Island Militia or Three months men will not proceed till further orders or till the French Troops advance.³⁷

[MS. H. S.]

37. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Orange town, August 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I yesterday recd. your favr. of the 16th with a Return of your provision Magazine inclosed. I approve of your refraining from the use of the Salt provision to the last extremity. The Commissary generally directs a proportion of Cattle to be left on the other side the River for the troops at West point, and he has lately had orders to that effect. Should Colo. Livingston find that none of the next droves are apportioned to that post, he must undoubtedly stop some. You very well know the derangement of the Commissary as well as all the other departments, and you must not therefore be surprised at living from hand to mouth. Mr. Foot⁴¹ appears to me to have gone off with intent to procure Cattle to the Eastward, seeing no prospect of receiving any at the post where he usually

resided. I do not know by what authority he is appointed, or what are the Rules prescribed for his conduct, and I cannot therefore determine how far he is liable to an arrest for removing at this time from Crompond.

You will be pleased to have Moody kept carefully confined (without Irons except he should make any attempt towards an escape) untill the latter end of the month and then send him down under the care of an Officer and party. I shall fix the 1st. Septemr. for his trial and give notice to the Evidences against him to attend. If what is alledged against him be true, he has departed

41. Ebenezer Foot. He was receiver of cattle for the Quartermaster Department.

from the proper line of conduct of an Officer and must expect to be treated accordingly. I know nothing of Burtis⁴² and therefore conclude he was left under sentence by General Howe.

You must do the best you can with the very few Waggoners you have. We have in fact no Quarter Master General now, and I have not heard from neither do I know when to expect Colo. Pickering.⁴³ I am etc.⁴⁴

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 20, 1780.

Sir: By a letter which Genl. Greene has just now rec'd from Col Abeel⁴⁸ at Morris Town, I find, that, for want of Drivers, a number of Waggoners (which are much wanted here) lay useless at that place. I have therefore to request that you will be pleased to furnish the Col from the Militia under your command with as many Waggoners as he may find necessary to call on you for. I am &c.⁴⁹

42. William Burtis. He was a loyalist of Westchester County, N.Y.

43. Col. Timothy Pickering. He was made Quartermaster General of the Continental Army on Aug. 5, 1780, and served to July 25, 1783; United States Postmaster General from August, 1791, to December, 1794; United States Secretary of War from January, 1795, to December, 1795; United States Secretary of State from August, 1795, to May, 1800.

44. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British.

48. Col. James Abeel. He was Deputy Quartermaster General.

49. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 20, 1780.

Dr Sir: This day Mr Joshua Anderson of Monmouth County, presented a petition to me in consequence of Captain Rudulphs seizing a stone horse, which he urges was at any rate, unfit for present use. His petition is supported by many well affected Inhabitants of that County who place him clearly in the character of a friend to his Country. Therefore as the seizure must have been made by the Capt, in consequence of my instructions to you, and they only directed that such horses and cattle as belonged to disaffected persons in the power of the Enemy were to be taken, and Mr Anderson lives about 20 Miles from the Sea, and cannot be considered as coming within the instructions, I desire you will have the horse given up to him. I am &c.⁵¹

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE DELAWARE MILITIA

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 20, 1780.

Sir: I have been informed by a Letter received just now from His Excellency Cæsar Rodney Esq, that the Regiment of Militia

51. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

raised by the Delaware State to reinforce the Army, embarked at Wilmington on the morning of the 9th for Philadelphia, with orders to join the Army after they should be armed and accoutred at Philadelphia. This I find by a Letter from the Board of War has been done, and I presume that the Regiment has moved from thence. I am to desire that You will proceed with it, by the Route through Princeton, Brunswick, West field, Springfield, Acquackinac and Paramus, 'till you arrive at the Army. I am &c.⁵⁰

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 10th: I am exceedingly sorry to hear of the ravages committed upon the settlements of Schohary and Canajohare, but it is some consolation to find that a supply of provision has been thrown into Fort Schuyler.

I wish it was in my power to send up the 100 Barrels of salt provisions which you request. By the last return from West point there were only 180 Barrels in all the Works, and General Arnold was far from being certain that he should not

50. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

be obliged to break in upon them for want of fresh Meat. I have endeavoured to keep a small stock of provision in each Redoubt in case of a sudden investiture of the post.

As I have a doubt whether this letter will find you at Albany I have directed it to be opened by Colo. Van Schaick in your Absence. I am &c.⁵⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 17th: reached me last Evening. I have received intelligence that Sir Henry Clinton went himself self towards the East End of Long Island on the 16th: and that the troops at Whitestone were again embarking. I have an account of Sir Henry's movement through two different Channels; that of the embarkation only thro' one. I can hardly suppose that he will, considering the present position of this Army, venture to carry a force from New York sufficient to make an attempt upon Rhode Island; but that you may have the earliest intelligence of any movements, I have desired Genl. Arnold and Major Tallmadge to transmit immediately to you any well grounded information they may receive. This you will of course communicate to the General and Admiral of France.

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

They are apprehensive in New York of an embarkation of troops for the West Indies, but I have nothing from thence which satisfies me of the truth of the report. I am &c.

P.S. I have just heard that Genl. Clinton was certainly in New York the day before Yesterday.⁶⁰

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. your favor of yesterday late last Evening. Should you receive intelligence upon which you can depend that any considerable number of the enemy's shipping have sailed Eastward, or any other matter which you may think interesting to the French Army and Navy, you will be pleased to communicate it to Genl. Heath at Newport, as well as to me. There is a Chain of Expresses from Colo. Sheldons quarters⁶¹ to Tower Hill.

Baron Steuben wishes you to make enquiry, whether there is an Officer in Colo. Livingstons Regt. at Kings ferry capable of doing the duty of Dy. Adj. Genl. and sub Inspector at your post. If there is, he will deputize him and send him proper instructions. I am, &c.

P.S. I have ordered Colo. Malcom to march from Haverstraw and take post near Niack.⁶²

60. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

61. At North Castle, N.Y.

62. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 21, 1780.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 14th: If the Militia under your command are drawn out for the Campaign, as I think they are, I shall have no objection, if the measure should be agreeable to the Governor, to receiving those who want Arms into the York Brigade, and arming them from the public Magazines.

You will be pleased on the receipt of this to march from your present Ground to where the Road from Niack crosses the mountain and falls into the main Road. You will take the most convenient situation for Wood, Water &c. and inform me upon your arrival there. Should you not have Waggon enough to move, and the Qr. Mr. cannot furnish you you must leave a party to impress as many as will bring down your Baggage. I am &c.⁶³

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday morning last evening. It is unfortunate that Lt. B—⁶⁴ could not bring off

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

64. Capt.-Lieut. Caleb Brewster, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was wounded on Long Island Bay in December, 1782, and served to June, 1783.

C— juns. dispatches, as I imagine they were of consequence. You will therefore endeavour to procure them as soon as possible. I have information from another quarter, that Sir Henry Clinton had gone towards the East end of Long Island, and that the troops at Whitestone were again embarking. Should the last piece of intelligence reach you, well authenticated, you will be pleased to transmit it immediately to Genl. Heath at Newport, as well as to me, as you will always do any thing which seems to interest the French Army and Navy.

If there are any other Continental Crews upon the sound besides those under Lt. B—'s directions, they are there without my knowledge. You will therefore desire him in my name to take what hands he wants from them, and to report who the others are and what business they are upon. I am etc.⁶⁵

To EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, August 21, 1780, 8 OClock P.M.

Sir: The report of the Issuing Commissary this evening with respect to flour is favorable enough. But with respect to Meat very alarming; many of the Troops without to day. His Excellency in consequence of it has directed me to desire you will be

65. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by W. S. Poor, of New York City.

pleased by the return of the bearer to say what [*sic*] your expectations with respect to that article.⁶⁶
I am &c.⁶⁷

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 23, 1780.

Sir: When you arrive at Dobbe's ferry agreeable to the orders sent you yesterday⁸³ your attention is to be directed to the security of the works and cannon at that place and of the sick and stores left at this place. For these purposes you will make the best disposition in your power and use every precaution for gaining the earliest intelligence of a movement against you, and you will furnish whatever little guards may be necessary in proportion to your strength. You will assist Col Gouvion with the fatigue parties he may want.

There will be a part of the Park on the Road to Paramus from this place about five miles off, of which you will inform yourself; and in case of any motions of the Enemy, you will give notice to the Officer commanding the Guard to remove it towards Paramus.

You will give me instant advice of any movement of the Enemy. My Quarters will be near the liberty Pole.

For your own security it will be necessary you should keep a party of observation, at Niac and a guard at Slot.⁸⁴

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 22, 1780.

Dr Sir: You will be pleased to employ the whole of your Corps⁷⁹ both Horse and Foot tomorrow in impressing Waggons and

66. Blaine answered at 10 p. m. the same day: "The report of the Commissaries is two true, there has been little meat for this day; about sixty barrels of salt Provisions expected from Kings Ferry...the present prospects for meat is not favourable." Blaine's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

67. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A. D. C."

83. On August 22 Washington had written to Malcom altering the destination of his march from Stony Point "to the place where the road from Niack crosses the mountain and meets the main road, to Dobbs' Ferry." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

84. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

79. Lee's corps was then at camp, having returned from his station at Brunswick, N. J., in accordance with Washington's orders (August 18) through Robert Hanson Harrison. The drafts of these orders are in the *Washington Papers*.

Drivers from Totowa, Prekaness, Little Falls, Slotterdam, Wesel, Acquaquenac and the Neck between Hackensack and Passaic Rivers. You will direct the Waggon to rendezvous as they come in, at Acquaquenac Bridge and Hackensack Town. You will receive further orders the morning after tomorrow, by which time you will be pleased to direct your Corps to Assemble at Hackensack or Acquaquenac Bridge. You will be punctual in the execution of this order, as there will be a correspondent manoeuvre. I am &c.⁸⁰

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Orange Town, August 23, 1780.

Sir: When you arrive at Dobbe's ferry agreeable to the orders sent you yesterday⁸³ your attention is to be directed to the security of the works and cannon at that place and of the sick and stores left at this place. For these purposes you will make the best disposition in your power and use every precaution for gaining the earliest intelligence of a movement against you, and you will furnish

whatever little guards may be necessary in proportion to your strength. You will assist Col Gouvion with the fatigue parties he may want.

There will be a part of the Park on the Road to Paramus from this place about five miles off, of which you

80. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

83. On August 22 Washington had written to Malcom altering the destination of his march from Stony Point "to the place where the road from Niack crosses the mountain and meets the main road, to Dobbs' Ferry." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

will inform yourself; and in case of any motions of the Enemy, you will give notice to the Officer commanding the Guard to remove it towards Paramus.

You will give me instant advice of any movement of the Enemy. My Quarters will be near the liberty Pole.

For your own security it will be necessary you should keep a party of observation, at Niac and a guard at Slot.⁸⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

August 24, 1780.

Sir: You are appointed to the command of the Light Infantry try and four brigades from your own Wing to be employed upon a forage down to Bergen and from thence up to the English Neighbourhood. You will make the necessary disposition for your own security and the Waggon employed on the occasion.

Such are the necessities of the Army and such the situation of the Inhabitants being all within the power of the Enemy that you will make the forage as extensive as possible in the Articles of hay and grain as well as in Cattle hogs and sheep fit for slaughter; and horses fit for the use of the Army. All the articles taken are to be receipted for by the respective departments to which they

84. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

belong; and the whole sent up to the Army, and delivered over to the Officers in the several departments to be appointed to receive and receipt for the same: except such articles of provision and forage as may be necessary for the subsistence of the Party under your command.

As soon as you have compleated the forage you will draw off the Troops and join the Army. Should the Enemy attempt to interrupt you in the business, you must govern yourself according to circumstances, leaving you at liberty either to attack or retire, as you may think prudent from the force they appear in. Particular care is to be taken that the men don't straggle, and that no unnecessary distress or oppression is brought upon the Inhabitants.⁸⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, August 24, 1780.

Sir: In the report of the march of yesterday, it appears there was to your baggage a guard of a serjeant and four men, contrary to the regulations and to General orders. I am persuaded this must have happened by mistake; but as it is of the

85. The copy is in the writing of Greene and is dated and indorsed by Washington.

greatest importance that the General officers should set an example of regularity to the army I mention the matter to you that you may take effectual care to prevent the like in future.⁹⁰ I am etc.⁹¹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, near Liberty Pole, August 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased immediately upon the receipt of this to commence the Forage of Barbadoes Neck and as far up as Polifly. The necessities of the Army require that it should be executed as extensively as possible in the Articles of Cattle, Hogs, and Sheep fit for slaughter. You will endeavour to gain a knowledge of the well and ill affected inhabitants and make distinctions accordingly, but your general Rule must be to leave only a sufficiency for the uses of the several families. You will observe the same Rule as to Horses, fit for service. If you can procure an intelligent inhabitant to attend you, he will be useful to you in the above respects. You will endeavour to load

the Waggon which you have impressed and those which will be sent to you with Oats in preference to any other kind of Forage. Good Hay should next engage your attention and after that Wheat, or any other kind of Grain.

90. Baron Steuben had likewise erred by having a baggage guard of a sergeant and 12 men, and the same letter, with the necessary change in wording, was sent to him.

91. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Persons from the Quarter Master Genl. and Commy. will attend you and take an account of and give Receipts for the articles belonging to their respective departments. The Horses, Cattle, Hogs and sheep are to be sent as they are collected to the Liberty pole where proper persons will be ready to receive them. If it is possible, send up forty or fifty Cattle this Evening. The Forage is to be sent to Bogart's Mills, which is about half way between Tappan and Paramus. I am &c.

P.S. Mr. Worthington⁸⁶ will receive the Cattle, Sheep and Hogs at the Liberty Pole, and Mr. Storey the Horses.⁸⁷

To CAPTAIN THOMAS BLANCH⁸⁸

Head Quarters, August 24, 1780.

Sir: I cannot help expressing exceeding great surprise at your not obeying the Order you received yesterday, to take post with the men under your command at the Closter landings; Nor do I see how you could have answered it to yourself or your Country, if any disaster had happened in consequence of your neglect.

You are to repair thither immediately with the whole of your Men. The service will not probably keep you there more than two or three days, in which time you cannot suffer much for want

86. Asa Worthington. He was inspector of cattle for the Commissary Department.

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

88. Of the New Jersey levies.

of Tents. Our Army before now has been almost a whole Campaign without Tents. And this spring were from the 6th. of June till sometime in July, without a single one for either Officers or men (making use of bush Bowers) as a substitute.

By the Most trusty and expeditious men you have, you are to communicate the earliest intelligence of any Movement of the Enemy, which you may discover; to Me at this place, Genl Clinton at Fort Lee, And if it should be of a nature to render the measure necessary, to Colonel Malcom at Dobbs ferry.

I am very sorry on account of your sufferings for want of provision. Unfortunately it is but too generally the case with the whole Army at this time, but every measure is pursuing for relief. In the mean while, you will endeavour to get supplied from the Country and pass Certificates. I am etc.

P.S. I shall expect the most pointed compliance with these Orders, because they are correspondent with and part of a larger plan.

Instead of sending to Genl Clinton at Fort Lee, your communications to the Officer of the Guard opposite to Spiten Devil will do.⁸⁹

89. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, August 26, 1780.

Sir: I am this moment favoured with your Letter of this day.⁵ I need scarcely inform you of the extreme pain and anxiety, which the licentiousness of some of the Soldiery has given me. Something must and shall be done, if possible to put an effectual check to it.

I entirely approve of the prompt Punishment you propose to have inflicted on the Culprits in. question. You will therefore be pleased to Order One of the Soldiers detected in plundering and the Deserters you mention to be immediately executed. I am etc.⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, August 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: Our necessities will oblige me to draw down part of the Flour and Rum from West Point. The Commy. General of Issues who is fully acquainted with our wants and expectations will be as sparing as possible of his draft upon your Magazine.

I have this moment recd. yours of the 23d. I will take the Contents into consideration and give you an answer in my next. I am &c.⁷

5. "It is absolutely necessary to give a check to this licenscious spirit which increases amazingly. The impudence of the Soldiers is intollerable; a party plundered a house yesterday in sight of a number of Officers; and even threatened the officers if they offered to interpose. It is the opinion of most of the Officers that it is absolutely necessary for the good of the service that one of these fellows should be made an example of; and if your Excellency will give permission I will have one hung up this afternoon where the Army are to march by. ... More complaints have this moment come in, of more shocking nature than those already related."— *Greene to Washington*, Aug. 26, 1780. Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

6. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

7. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, August 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: When I called at your Quarters this morning, I had no business particularly in view. I proposed only taking a ride to the River, and should have been happy in your Company if you had been disengaged.

You will be pleased to accept my thanks for your communications, and believe me Dear Sir etc.⁸

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Bergen County, August 27, 1780.

Sir: I have been informed that one of our Expresses has lately been taken at Pine's Bridge and carried into New York. I shall be exceedingly anxious until I hear whether he was charged with any public dispatches. To guard against such an accident in future, I think it will be prudent to shift some of our Stages. Instead therefore of going to Stratford by the present Route, I would have you withdraw the Dragoons from Stamford and Greens farms and place them upon the Road from Kings ferry to Ridgefield and from thence to Stratford. This being

8. The draft is in the writing off David Humphreys.

higher up will be less exposed. Be pleased to inform the Quarter Master at Kings ferry where you establish the Stage between that place and Ridge field, that he may know how to forward the dispatches which are sent to him. You will make the change as speedily as possible. I am &c.¹⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, near the liberty Pole, August 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 22d: The late European intelligence has so altered the immediate prospects of the Campaign, that I think it adviseable to dismiss the militia now in service and prevent any other coming out for the present. You will therefore let those now with you return home as soon as their services are no longer thought necessary by the Count de Rochambeau, for as the probability of operating in this quarter is greatly diminished, and that of an operation elsewhere remote, it becomes our duty to reduce our expences and œconomise our supplies as much as possible.

With respect to what you mention concerning the works erecting on Butts hill, if our allies expect we are to contribute to the expence of it, we shall be obliged, in delicacy to do it; but if it could have been avoided, it would have better suited the present state

14. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of our affairs. I do not consider the works raising on the Island as of any great utility to us further than as they contribute to the safety of our Allies; and the expence which may be incurred will in my opinion have little other equivalent than this. You will therefore easily conceive, that I should be glad every thing of this kind might be avoided, so far as it can be done without impeaching the generosity of the states; for while our allies are sending Fleets and Armies to our assistance and

maintaining them at their own expence in our Country, it might not be decent to refuse bearing such little expences as they seem to expect us to bear; but we ought not to volunteer any thing of this kind; and I am persuaded you will not. You will act agreeable to these ideas.

With respect to the culprits you mention, you have my consent to pardon such of them as you think proper.

I omitted acknowledging your two favors of the 19th. You will accept Lieut. Cooks resignation in the usual forms. I am etc.²⁷

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, August 28, 1780.

Sir: I yesterday received your letter of the 21st. The ravages committed on the frontier are lamentable in every point of view; but

27. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

until the States will adopt the policy of having an army instead of the semblance of one, we must expect to submit to similar depredations, and evils still worse.

Some change having happened in the general prospects of the campaign, I am induced to order Col Malcolm with the levies under his command to proceed to the frontier. One of the objects for sending him will be to relieve the garrison of Fort Schuyler. You will therefore put your regiment under marching orders and when the relief arrives will march it to join the army. I have left the final arrangements in this matter to Governor Clinton to whose instructions you will be pleased to conform. I am &c.²⁶

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Liberty Pole, Bergen County, August 28, 1780.

Sir: I have to request that you will put the Brigade of New York Levies in immediate readiness for a march, which will commence to morrow Morning, towards Kings Ferry; where I am in hopes you will meet with Vessels to transport the Corps and Baggage to Albany.

As soon as you have put the Brigade in motion, you will be pleased to proceed yourself to His Excellency Govr Clinton,

26. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

in order to make the necessary arrangements and receive his directions. I am &c.²⁸

PROCLAMATION OF PARDON TO DESERTERS

Head Quarters in Jersey, August 29, 1780.

Whereas many Soldiers belonging to the Battalions raised by the Commonwealth of Virginia to serve in the Continental Army have deserted from them, and the Honourable the General Assembly of the said Commonwealth apprehending that many of them sensible of their folly and wickedness in violating their faith and Oaths, in dishonourably abandoning the cause of their Country by desertion, would gladly be restored to the favour of their fellow Citizens, by a speedy return to their duty during the war, or for a certain time over and above their several engagements, were it not for the fear of an ignominious punishment, were pleased by an Act passed at their last session, entitled "An Act the more effectually to prevent and punish desertion" which was published "to proclaim pardon to all Deserters from the Virginia line of the Continental Army, who should within Two Months after the publication

28. In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 9, fol. 135.

of the said Act return to their several Companies, if on land, and if at sea, within Two Months after their return, and serve during the War, if so engaged, and if otherwise should serve Two Years over and above the time for which he or they engaged."

Therefore to quiet the minds of all such Deserters and to prevent all appearance of excuse to any who shall dare to reject the pardon and indemnification requested and offered by the said Act, I do hereby proclaim and grant a full pardon to all such as have already surrendered themselves to any Continental Officer in the said Commonwealth (their Companies being in captivity) on the

terms contained in the said Act, and also to all such as shall hereafter surrender themselves at Chesterfield or Frederickburg in the said Commonwealth, to Brigadier General Muhlenberg or any other Continental Officer on the terms of service, and within the times prescribed by the same, having regard to their being on land or at sea as is therein mentioned.

And Whereas it has been suggested to me that many Soldiers made prisoners in the course of the War and who have escaped, have most unjustifiably affected to consider themselves entirely discharged from service by their captivity and escape, though the terms of their enlistments were not expired and have accordingly returned to their homes, I have thought it proper hereby to give notice to all such in said Commonwealth under this description, if any such there be, that they are to repair to Fredericksburg or Chesterfield by the last day of October and surrender themselves to a Continental Officer under pain of being treated as Deserters, if they fail to do it, and serve according to

the terms of their respective enlistments; and where these were for a shorter period than during the War, they are moreover to make good the time they have unlawfully absented themselves.⁴⁴

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, August 30, 1780.

My Lord: As it appears by some recent intelligence, that the Enemy are removing from Long Island to York Island, And as their movements from the latter (by way of Spiten Devil can be masqued and rapid) I request your Lordship to give a standing order, while we remain in this position, to the Regiment on the left of Poors Brigade, in case of a landing and firing at the Picket on their left, to march immediately to its support; taking care not to let the Enemy gain their left flank. This Regt. may be followed by others from the same Brigade if necessary, the succeeding Regts to form on the right of the same.

The same order may be given in behalf of Closter landing to the left Regt. in the 4th. Massachusetts Brigade &c. I am etc.⁴⁵

44. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

45. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, August 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: I return you the proceedings of the Court Martial transmitted in yours of the 23d. The confirmation of the sentence and expediency of carrying it into execution lays with you as General Officer commanding in a separate State. You will also be better able to judge than I can, from being on the spot, of the necessity of making examples of these kinds of people, who I am informed make a practice of coming out without Officers for the purpose of carrying off the Horses and Cattle of the inhabitants, and who cannot therefore plead the privileges of prisoners of War.⁴⁸ I am &c.

I have recd. the Plumbs for which I am exceedingly obliged.⁴⁹

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, August 30, 1780.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 22d. Instant. It is impossible for me to make a final or even a parole exchange of the Officers You mention, because there are Others who have been much longer in captivity, and who, having a superior claim from that circumstance to be first released on one of these modes, would complain and remonstrate

48. Two men, Nathaniel Ackesley and Reuben Weeks, had been captured running off cattle and horses. They were tried and sentenced as British spies.

49. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British.

against the measure as being injurious to their rights. I have however represented the situation of the Officers and the hardships to which they have been subjected to General Haldimand and hope that they will be permitted every indulgence and liberty compatible with their situation and rank. And as it will be for the benefit of our Officers and Soldiers in his hands to be at New York, where they will equally share in every public provision made for Our prisoners will have the same chance of receiving supplies from their Friends, and will be in the way of being released on a final or parole exchange, whenever it comes to be their right, I have requested General Haldimand to send them

there. You will forward the letter addressed to him by a proper flag, till it is met at some of the upper posts.

From the difficult state of our finances at present and the embarrassments which attend the getting of money for the most pressing occasions, it would be well always to transmit Your Letters and dispatches by post from Albany or some of the private opportunities that are constantly offering, as it would save the public or Officers you employ to bring them, a considerable expence. I am &c.⁵⁰

To COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN

Head Quarters, Bergen County, August 30, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 16th: Inst.

50. The draft is in the writing of Ethan Allen.

I cannot without deviating from the rule of conduct which I have constantly observed, exchange the Officers of Colo. Warners Regiment at this time, because there are a great number who have been much longer in captivity, and have therefore a just right to a preference: But to endeavour to afford them the best relief that the nature of the case will admit, I have written to Genl. Haldiman and proposed to him to send them and the other prisoners of War in his possession to New York, where we can furnish them with supplies of several kinds, which we cannot from the great distance forward to Quebec, and where they will be exchanged in due course. I have also represented to General Haldiman what you report of the treatment of our prisoners in Canada, and I hope my remonstrance will have the desired effect, should the cause of complaint be well grounded. I am &c.⁵¹

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Bergen County, August 30, 1780.

Sir: Doctor Bloomfield⁵⁷ has represented to me that Mr. Loring, when he admitted him to parole, made an offer to exchange him finally for Doctor Pausch Surgeon Major of Knyphausens Regt. If there is no Gentleman of Doctor Bloomfields Rank who has a prior right, you will be pleased to carry the exchange into execution. I am &c.⁵⁸

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

57. Dr. Moses Bloomfield, He was hospital surgeon and hospital physician and surgeon in October, 1780, and resigned in December, 1780.

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL URIAH FORREST

Head Quarters, Bergen County, August 31, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 17th: instant. The Board of War have lately transmitted me a letter, from you to them, of the 28th: July, representing the case of an Officer arrested by you for discharging or exchanging men in an illegal manner, and requesting to know whether you could with propriety appoint a general Court Martial for his trial. This you cannot do; but that the matter may be brought to a speedy issue, and to prevent the uncertainty, trouble and expense of Witnesses attending the Army to the southward, a General Court Martial, whereof Major John Steward or any senior Field Officer who may be in the state and convenient, yourself excepted, is to be president, is to sit at Baltimore for the trial of the Gentleman above referred to. You will be pleased to signify this to the Officers who are to compose the Court. The proceedings are to be transmitted to me for my approbation. I have excepted you from being president as having made the arrest.

I am exceedingly sorry to hear that the prospects of procuring Recruits to fill the Continental Battalions are so unfavorable. I however have full confidence that every exertion will be made by the State and by the Officers appointed to assist in the execution of the law to obtain the Men. I am
&c.⁶²

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 25th: and 28th: ulto. The State of Rhode Island were called upon for, a considerable monthly supply of Forage, and as they acceded to the requisition, I should

have hoped you would have obtained a sufficiency for the small continental force under your command, without any difficulty. An application to the state, founded on the above, is the best measure I can recommend, as I have it not in my power to furnish the proper department with the means of purchasing. Fuel was no part of the requisition from the States, and the Quarter Master must therefore endeavour to get credit for the Wood standing. If he can effect that, the cutting and transportation may be done by the troops with the public Boats.

We have nothing new of any importance. A considerable number of Vessels have been falling down to the Hook these two days past. They are said to be transports returning to Europe with the invalids of the Army. I am etc.⁶⁹

[MS. H. S.]

69. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Liberty Pole, Bergen County, September 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: Having received intelligence, that the Enemy are in preparation for [some important] movement, I thought it advisable that you should be apprised of it. Because it is uncertain (if the information should prove true) whether their object will be an attack on the Main Army, or an attempt on the Posts in the Highlands. I wish you therefore to put the latter in the most defensible state, which is possible.

Orders are already given for the two State Regiments of Connecticut to form a junction with Colonel Sheldon And in case the Enemy should make demonstrations of a serious attack of the Fortifications on the North River, you will immediately call this force to your releif, collect all your detachments, and withdraw the Garrisons from the Posts at Kings Ferry. At the same time removing all the stores from thence. For this, and other purposes, you will be pleased, without delay, to order sixty [of the largest flat] Boats to that Place, with five Men each, to be ready to act as circumstances may require. I am etc.

[P.S. The hands for the before mentioned Boats are to be good Watermen; they are not to be out of call from the Boats. Be under the care of a good

Officer and one who understands the management of them, and to be ready to move at a moments warning as they may be suddenly called upon.]⁷⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 2, 1780.

Dr Sir: Having received intelligence that the enemy were about some capital movement; I have directed Col Wells to join Col Sheldon in the vicinity of North Castle to act as circumstances may require. I wish you to repair to that place and take the command of the troops and if they should not be arrived to hasten their march. In case of a movement of the enemy up the North River, you will march to reinforce the garrison of West Point; otherwise you will wait General Arnols orders or mine. I am &c.

P.S. Should the Enemy cross into Jersey you are to menace their lines at King's Bridge.⁷⁴

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 2, 1780.

Sir: You will perceive by the inclosed that the two

75. In the writing of David Humphreys. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington. Found among Arnold's papers at West Point after he fled to the British.

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P.S. is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

Connecticut state Regiments are ordered to join you in the vicinity of North Castle. If you should hear of any serious movement up the North River, you will march with those regiments and your corps with all expedition to reinforce the garrison of West Point; otherwise you will wait orders from General Arnold or myself. I am &c.⁷⁶

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LEVI WELLS

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 2, 1780.

Sir: I have received intelligence from New York which makes it probable the enemy have some important movement in contemplation. Under this intelligence I think it advisable that the two state regiments under your command should form a junction with Col Sheldon in the vicinity of North Castle to act as circumstances may require. Col Sheldon will inform you where to meet him, and as soon as possible after the receipt of this, I wish you to march to join him. I am &c.

P.S. Move as light as you can; that is with as little baggage as possible.⁷⁷

76. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

77. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P.S. is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR JOHN STEWARD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 2, 1780.

Dear Sir: I was a few days ago favored with yours of the 12th: ulto. from Baltimore. I am extremely sorry that an event should have taken place which will in your opinion be likely to disturb the tranquility of your line. You must be sensible that it is a matter of great delicacy with me to interfere in the least degree with the arrangements of any of the States, when they do not clash with the established rules of promotion in the Army. I have however taken the liberty upon the present occasion of mentioning this affair to Governor Lee, and have suggested to him my apprehensions that very disagreeable consequences will probably result from the promotion in question.⁷⁰

When you return again to the southward be pleased to make my Compliments to the Gentlemen of the line and assure them that as I feel myself interested in every thing which concerns them, I wish them that honor and success which their merit deserves. I am &c.⁷¹

***To MAJOR HENRY LEE**

Hd. Qrs, September 2, 1780.

Dr Sir: Yours of the 31st. Ult. was delivered to me

70. Steward's letter of August 12 stated that the additional regiment, which was to be raised by Maryland, was to be commanded by Samuel Jones, formerly a captain in the Third Maryland Regiment, who had resigned in February, 1780.

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

yesterday. I never hear of the intended resignation of a good Officer without feeling pain, and shall be sorry for that of Captn. McLean's; but if he is resolved on the measure It is not in my power to prevt. it.

The same principle that actuates Captn. McLean would occasion the resignation of half the Captains of the line, if it was to pervade the whole; for the case of this Gentleman, when stripped of its colouring and exposed in its natural form is simply this. His first appointment as Captain was in one of the Additional Regiments, and by his own Acct. (and as I know the fact to be) far from the oldest of that rank, had these Corps therefore been kept up, he could not by the constitution of them, have arrived to the rank he is now aiming at, till all the Capts. older than himself had been promoted; but it being found impossible under our Military system to support those Regiments, and equally so to introduce Captn. McLean into the Delaware Battn. without disturbg. the quiet of the Offrs., the expedient of annexing him to your Corps was adopted, to avoid difficulties, at the same time that it would keep a good Officer in Service. The motives which induced this, the obvious views at the time (however they may have changed since) were too well known to you, and to him, to need explanation. In what then is he injured? Is it because his views have expanded, and he is not gratified in them? This would be a reason that could not stand the test of examination. Is it because some Junior Captains have obtained majorities before him? let him look through the line of the Army and he will find hundreds still holding the commissions of Captain who are his Seniors in that line. Is it because he enlisted more Men than many others? Though

this is praiseworthy I hope never to see it made the ladder to preferment; for we know from experience that some of the most worthless characters we ever had among us were the most successful recruiting Officers. In a word I see no injustice done Captn. McLean. I see no cause of complaint that is not incidental to, and resulting from, our Military constitution. I gave you my reasons against His promotion when you first moved the matter; and when afterwards the application was renewed at the Board of War and they requested my opinion on the matter I transmitted, to the best of my recollection, (for I have had no recurrence to papers) a copy of my letter to you to them. This is all the Agency I have had in the business; and this, unless circumstances shd. produce a change of sentiment, I shd. do again. I am etc.

To MAJOR WILLIAM CRANE⁷⁸

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 2, 1780.

Sir: I have received intelligence, which seems to indicate a move of the Enemy; but upon what quarter I cannot certainly determine. You will however keep a very vigilant look out upon the Sound from Newark to Elizabeth Town, and if you hear of any preparations made to pass, or perceive any move in considerable force, you will certainly take the speediest means to alarm the Country and to convey the intelligence to me. I am &c.⁷⁹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, September 3, 1780.

Sir: Several days ago I received a Letter from the Honble Mr Brearly, Chief Justice of Jersey in which he mentions that "Complaint has been made to me by a Member of the Legislature of Somerset County, together with other respectable Inhabitants, that a detachment of Major Lee's light Dragoons have quartered themselves upon the Inhabitants of the county near Rockey Hill, without any order of Law, are impressing forage by their own authority, and

78. Major Crane had been a lieutenant in the Fourth New York Regiment. He was wounded at St. Johns, Canada; had been a captain in Spencer's Additional Continental regiment; and in May, 1780, is recorded as a captain of Light Horse, employed by Colonel Sheldon.

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

committing other great outrages on the Inhabitants.⁸⁵ The persons particularly complained against, are Captain Rudolph,⁸⁶ Doctor Irvin⁸⁷ and One Stephen Lewis,⁸⁸ supposed to be a Commissioned Officer." I would willingly hope that this Complaint has been exaggerated and profered in much stronger terms than facts would warrant. There is nothing I wish for more than harmony and a good understanding to prevail between the Country and the Army; it essential to our success and whenever circumstances compel to any measures out of the common line and which may bear hard against the Inhabitants, they ought not to be carried farther than necessity may absolutely require.

I have not written to Mr. Brearly in Answer to his Letter; but I wish to do it without further delay. I want previously however to hear from You after communicating this letter to the Officers who are particularly complained of. I am etc.⁸⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Hackensack, September 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: From the advanced stage of the Campaign, and the small number of recruits which have lately come in for the Connecticut Line, I presume we have received the greater part of the Levies which will be obtained from the State, and that your presence there can be of but

85. Lee's answer to the complaint is dated Sept. 5, 1780 and is in the *Washington Papers*.

86. Capt. Michael Rudolph.

87. Surgeon Matthew Irvine (Irvin), of Lee's Dragoons. He served to the close of the war.

88. Lieut. Stephen Lewis. He was a quartermaster in Lee's Dragoons and served to the close of the war.

89. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

little further service. And as no intelligence has been received since I wrote you last, which will render it necessary for you to continue with the Troops on the East side of the River, I have to request that you will join the Main Army as soon as you can after the receipt of this; leaving Colo Durkee to superintend the recruiting service and to forward such Levies as may yet be collected. I am etc.⁹⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have reed. your favor of the 5th. inclosing your instructions to Colo. Livingston, which perfectly comprehend my Ideas of the rule of conduct which is to be observed should the enemy

come up the River in force. I hear nothing further of any extraordinary preparations, but our precautions should be continued, because if they do operate against you, it will be rapidly.

I have no objection to the appointment of Capt. Lieut. Hubbell¹⁶ to do the duty of Deputy Adj. Genl. and sub Inspector.

We have very disagreeable accounts from the southward. General Gates's letter does not go into particulars, but only mentions that the Army under his command had been totally defeated on

98. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

16. Capt.-Lieut. Isaac Hubbell, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was regimental paymaster in January, 1781; transferred to Corps of Artillery in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

the 16th: Augt. about eight Miles from Camden. I am &c.

P.S. There are eight Men of Colo. Putnams Regt. who were employed as Bargemen by Genl. Howe and left at West point. You will be pleased to send them down to join their Regt. an officer goes up to take charge of them.¹⁷

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, September 7, 1780.

Sir: I am informed there is a quantity of Rum in the hands of some persons in the neighbourhood of the Slote, amounting to about Thirty Hogsheads. At present the Army is destitute of any and a supply is immediately and indispensably requisite, which I find cannot be obtained in the ordinary and usual line. I wish you to try to procure this Rum by purchase or to be replaced in kind in a reasonable time as may be most convenient; but if the holders of it will not part with it in this way our necessities are so great that you must take it. In this case you will also take care to make proper satisfaction to the proprietors of it, either by returning a like quantity or paying its just value as soon as circumstances will admit. I am etc.²⁰

17. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers after he fled to the British.

20. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 31st. ulto. and 3d. instant. I should have been very glad had the situation of the Works, which Count de Rochambeau is constructing for the defence of the Island, admitted of the immediate dismissal of the three months Massachusetts Militia, but as it does not, and the Count seems very desirous of compleating them, we cannot but consent to their staying out their term of service, should it be necessary.

I make no doubt but the State will do every thing possible to accommodate the French Troops should circumstances require them to take up their winter quarters in Rhode Island.

We have received accounts of a very disagreeable nature from the Southward. General Gates does not enter into particulars, but only mentions that the Army under his command had been totally defeated on the 16th: Augt. near Camden in South Carolina. it is much to be feared that the whole of the Maryland line have either fallen or been taken, as the Militia broke upon the first onset, and left them exposed to a very superior force. I am &c.²¹

[MS. H. S.]

21. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERALS NATHANAEL GREENE, LORD STIRLING, AND LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, September 9, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am apprehensive that neither the fixed pickets for the security of the Army, nor the duties of the patrols are sufficiently established. You will therefore be pleased to have a meeting for the purpose of taking the matter into consideration, and making such regulations, as will at the same time contribute to safety and to the ease of the duty by dividing it between the Infantry and the Wings.

As some difficulties may arise by putting Moylans and Lees Horse on duty together, I would recommend it to you to assign different quarters of the Army to the care of each Corps. I think a

picket at the little ferry supersedes the necessity of a patrol down Tean Neck, as no body of Men can get upon the Neck without passing the ferry.

You will be pleased to make a report of the business to me. I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 9, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 24th. ulto.

My letter of the 15th: Augt. will have fully answered you on the subject of appropriating part of the levies to filling up the two state Regiments, and on the cases of the prisoners who escaped from Charlestown.

The late unfortunate stroke to the southward will render the exertions of the state and of every individual more than commonly necessary. I trust that nothing will be left undone on your part, to collect the levies, arrange them, and procure Arms and Cloathing for them; The two last I fear will be attended with great difficulty, as a very small part of the number of either expected from France have arrived in the Alliance Frigate at Boston. I am etc.³⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of the 6th; with the intelligence to which it refers. Should any part of the Fleet mentioned by Capt. Jotham be destined for the Continent, we must soon hear of them. Lest my letter of the 28th: ulto. in answer to yours of the 22d. should have miscarried, I inclose you a Copy. You will find in it an answer to all your questions, except that which respects the Arms for Colo. Greenes Regt. I would not wish the new ones brought

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

by the Alliance to be broken in upon, as they are compleatly made up for transportation; and since the great loss of Arms in the unfortunate stroke upon General Gates's Army, it is more than probable we shall be under the necessity of sending a further parcel to that quarter. I am &c.⁴¹

[MS. H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, September 10, 1780.

Sir: By a Letter I have received from Sir Henry Clinton of the 4th. Instant, I find that the interview which has been proposed between You and General Phillips, is to take place on the 19th of the Month at Elizabeth Town. I presume Sir Henry Clinton informed you of this by the Letter I now transmit; and I need not add that it will give me the highest pleasure if You can effect your exchange either for Major General Phillips or Major General de Reidesel.

From the prospect I had found on the correspondence which I had seen, that there would be a meeting between You and General Phillips on the subject of your exchange, and the earnest desire I had of extending this business still farther, I was induced to inform Sir Henry Clinton by a Letter of the 26th. Ultio. that "I should direct our Commissary of prisoners to be present at the time, who would be instructed to execute with the Commissary on his part, if he should think proper

41. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to send him, an exchange of Officers, prisoners of War, on the footing of equal rank or composition, as far as the number in our hands would admit and to include also the whole of the Officers of Convention now on parole at New York or in Europe." General Clinton has answered my Letter and informed me "His Commissary of Prisoners should attend." I shall accordingly order Mr Skinner, our Deputy Commissary of prisoners to be at Elizabeth Town on the 19th. who will be fully instructed to carry my propositions to Sir Henry Clinton into execution. The business as to the main points will rest on the most simple footing and such as Mr Skinner is perfectly acquainted with; he has also a familiar knowledge of the few more particular cases which can arise on the occasion, as he has been long in office and has had not only repeated instructions but has acted upon the subject. From these considerations I will not give You any trouble in the matter more than to wish you to interest General

Phillips as far as You can with propriety, if You should find it necessary to promote and countenance the exchanges which are mutually interesting to both parties.⁴³

Before you set out for Elizabeth Town I will shew You the Instructions Mr. Skinner will receive. I have the Honor etc.⁴⁴

43. Clinton had empowered Phillips to negotiate an exchange of the Convention troops with Lincoln. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Oct. 15, 1780, *post.*)

44. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL NEHEMIAH HUBBARD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 13, 1780.

Sir: I have made an appointment to meet the Count de Rochambeau and the Chevalier de Ternay, who will be accompanied by the commanding Officers of Artillery and Engineers in the French Army, at Harford⁵⁹ on the 20th: Instant. The Marquis de la Fayette, Genl. Knox and the commanding Officers of the Corps of Engineers in our service will accompany me. You will be pleased to provide the best quarters which the town affords, and make every necessary preparation of Forage and other matters. I shall have an escort of twelve or fifteen Dragoons. The French General will probably have a like number. I am etc.⁶⁰

59. Hartford, Conn.

60. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd: your favors of the 11th: and 12th. I have no objection to your sending down the two pieces of Cannon to Colo. Gouvion.

Under the circumstances you mention you may detain the Men of Colo. Putnams Regt. who are serving as Bargemen to you, and if you can withdraw the Batteaumen sent down to Kings ferry, with convenience, it will be a measure intirely agreeable to me.

I hope Colo. Hays plans for obtaining a supply of Flour from the State of New York and his application to the people of the Grants will both meet with success. He is a faithful and indefatigable Officer. I am &c.

P.S. I shall be at Peekskill on Sunday evening, on my way to Harford to meet the French Admiral and General. You will be pleased to send down a guard of a Captain and 50 at that time, and direct the Qr. Master to endeavour to have a nights forage for about forty Horses. You will keep this to yourself, as I want to make my journey a secret.⁶⁸

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 15, 1780.

Sir: I was in hopes that circumstances would have admitted of your joining the Army before this time, but your presence, or that of some person acting by authority under you, now becomes indispensably necessary, as by a Resolve of Congress of the 23d. Augt. which takes effect this day, no Certificates for any Articles in the Quarter Master Generals department are to be valid hereafter except signed by the Quarter Master General himself. This operates instantly upon the supply of Forage, of which we have no Magazine, and which we are therefore obliged to collect from day to day upon Certificate. Colo. Biddle, who yet continues to

act in that department at my request, has informed me, thro' General Greene, of the embarrassment in which he finds himself on account of the Resolve above mentioned, and I have been obliged, as no other expedient could be devised, to take upon me the power of directing him to continue in Office for the space of ten days from this date (unless you or some person authorised by you should sooner arrive) and to give Certificates agreeable to the mode pointed out by the Resolve. I have also written to Congress, informing them of the necessity which I have been under of taking this step, and requesting them to make provision for the payment of Certificates given in consequence.⁷⁷

Besides the important reason which I have mentioned there are others which require your presence as soon as possible. Genl. Greene continues to perform the duties immediately relative to the Army, but matters every now and then occur in which he does not conceive himself at liberty to interfere. I am etc.⁷⁸

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 15, 1780.

Sir: General Greene has transmitted to me a Copy of your letter to him of this date, setting forth the embarrassment in which you find yourself by the operation of an Act of Congress of the 23d.

77. See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of Aug. 23, 1780, for the report of the Board of Treasury on the proposals made by Pickering for issuing certificates.

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Aug. which takes place this day. As it is impossible, under present circumstances, to suspend the Business of the Forage department, untill Colo. Pickering, or the Gentleman appointed to succeed you, may arrive in Camp, you will be pleased to proceed in the execution of the Office for the space of ten days from this date (unless Colo. Pickering or his Deputy should sooner arrive) giving Certificates agreeable to the mode pointed out by the act, and keeping an exact account of those granted during that time, that a return may be made to the Boards of War and Treasury according to the terms of the Act. I shall, in the mean time, write to Colo. Pickering, urging the necessity of his or his Deputy's immediate presence in Camp, and I shall also write to Congress, informing them of the reasons which induced me to take the above step, and requesting them to make provision for the payment of the Certificates which may be given in consequence by you or by Persons acting under your orders. I am etc.⁷⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Bridge, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

Sir: Tomorrow I set out for Hartford, on an interview with the French General and Admiral. In my absence the command of the army devolves upon you. I have so intire confidence in your prudence

and abilities that I leave the conduct of it to your discretion, with only one observation, that with our present prospects it is not our business to

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

seek an action or accept it, but upon advantageous terms.

You will attend to the post at Dobbes ferry, and take such precautions for its security as you judge necessary. As Lt Col Gouvion accompanies me, a Continental Officer should be appointed to The Command. There is now a Lt Col of Militia there.

Should you receive authentic advice of the arrival of a superior French fleet on the Coast you will immediately put the army under marching orders and take measures for collecting all the Boats on the North River together with plank &c. to form a Bridge across Haerlem River. You will also immediately write to the states of Maryland, Delaware, Pensylvania, Jersey and New York informing them of the advice you have received, and urging them to redouble their exertions for collecting provisions, forage &c. to raise levies for their Continental batalions, and also to put their nearest Militia under marching orders.

You will acquaint me with every occurrence of importance that comes to your knowledge [by the rout which Colo. Tilghman will point out] and any thing that it may be interesting for Congress immediately to know, You will transmit to them.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing instructions I have received advices

that Admiral Rodney is at the Hook and that the Enemy are making an embarkation for Rhode Island; If this should be true on the sailing of the embarkation, you will immediately make all the preparations we did on a like occasion for attacking New York and give me instant intelligence of the event. If the detachment should be such as to enable you to pass the River with safety at Dobbes ferry, it will save you a march; if not, you will cross the North River at King's ferry.⁸⁶

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 8th. inst. The difficulties and distresses, which we every day experience on the score of provisions evince that we can place no certain dependance on the modes

pointed out for obtaining regular supplies, and that it will be therefore expedient for you to procure as much as you consistently can by virtue of the powers with which you are vested by His Excellency Governor Clinton.

The number of Men for which you propose to make Winter establishments at Fort Schuyler, is I think about the number which will compose the Garrison. From the favorable accounts lately received from Colo. Hay, I hope there will be no difficulty in procuring a supply of Flour as soon as the new Wheat is threshed out and ground, and I would recommend the formation of a very sufficient

86. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Magazine of that article as early as possible. We have been under the necessity of expending what salt meat was laid up at West point; but Govr. Trumbull, some little time ago, promised to furnish between four and five hundred Barrels of prize Beef, and of that parcel I propose to assign one hundred at least for Fort Schuyler, and as soon as the season for salting comes in, the Commy. Genl. shall have directions to furnish a further quantity. I should wish the Garrison to be always supplied with six Months Flour and salt provision if possible. It may be difficult under present circumstances to procure the full quantity of salt meat, but a supply equal to forty or fifty days consumption at least should be provided and kept in reserve to secure the place against a sudden investiture. I am etc.⁸⁷

To MAJOR WILLIAM CRANE⁸⁸

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

Sir: Major General Lincoln is to have a conference with Major Genl. Phillips at Elizabeth Town on Tuesday the 19th: instant. The Vessel in which Genl. Phillips comes to Elizabeth town is to remain there during the conference and to be considered as a Flag. You are to observe that there is no stipulation for a cessation of hostilities during this conference, you are therefore to keep

87. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 11, fol. 181.

88. Of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He was then in command a Elizabethtown, N.J.

as much upon your guard as at any other time. I am &c.⁸⁹

To CAPTAINS JOHN CARLISLE,⁹⁰ MICHAEL GILBERT,⁹¹ JOHN HUGHES,⁹² AND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH LEWIS⁹³

Head Quarters, September 16, 1780.

Gentn: I have received your Letter of this date and am sorry to find You have not obtained from your State the benefits which are proposed and recommended by the Resolution to which You refer. I am sensible of the difficulties attending your situation on this account, and therefore consent to one of you going to His Excellency Governor Lee, as You request. You will inform Colonel Hazen of it. Unfortunately there is no Money in the Military Chest or Your pay master or the Officer acting as such, might obtain a Warrant on account of your pay.

I inclose a line addressed to Major General Greene, who will furnish one of you with a Horse, Saddle and Bridle on your application, if circumstances will admit, for the Journey, which You will return again when the Officer arrives in Camp. I am etc.⁹⁴

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

90. Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in July, 1783.

91. Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in April, 1781.

92. Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

93. Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1780.

94. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 13th: as I have your several late favors with their inclosures.

It is impossible for me, circumstanced as matters are, to give a positive answer to C— juniors request; as I cannot, without knowing his views, tell what are his expectations. Of this, both you and he may rest assured, that should he continue servicable and faithful, and should the issue of our Affairs prove as favorable as we hope, I shall be ready to recommend him to the public, if public employ shall be his aim, and if not that I shall think myself bound to represent his conduct in the light it deserves and procure him a compensation of another kind.

I shall take the first good opportunity of sending you a further sum of Money for contingencies. I am
etc.⁹⁵

95. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, September 17, 1780.

Sir: It having been agreed that an interview should take place at Elizabeth Town, between Major Generals Phillips and Lincoln on the subject of their exchange, I was induced from the earnest desire I had of relieving the prisoners on both sides as far as circumstances would admit, and in compliance with the directions of Congress, to inform His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton on the 26th. Ultio. that "I should direct our Commissary of prisoners to attend at Elizabeth Town at the same time, who would be instructed to execute with the Commissary on his part, if he should think proper to send him, an exchange of Officers, prisoners of War, on the footing of equal rank or composition, as far as the number in our hands would admit, and to include also the whole of the Officers of Convention on parole at New York or in Europe." The interview between the Two Generals is to be on the 19th Instant, when Sir Henry Clinton has informed me in answer to my Letter "His Commissary should attend."

You will therefore proceed to Elizabeth Town on the 19th Instant and meet the Commissary on the part of Sir Henry Clinton or Other Officer deputed by him, with whom you will make or endeavour to make, under the restrictions and exceptions heretofore mentioned, an Exchange of *All the Enemy's Officers who are prisoners of War* in our hands, and also of *All the Officers of Convention* on parole *in New York*

or in Europe , for an equal number of Ours of like rank, according to the order of their captivity; and where the principle of equal rank will not apply, You will exchange them on the footing of

composition, confining the composition to Officers *only* ; and according to the value or tariff treated of and judged reasonable by the Commissioners at the last meeting at Amboy.

In the exchanges on the principle of composition, Our Officers next in rank to those belonging to the Enemy's Army who cannot be exchanged on the principle of equality, are to be included and in the order of their captivity.

The above are the general rules by which You are to conduct Yourself in the execution of the proposed business and which are to operate only in general with respect to Our Officers, prisoners in this quarter and for their benefit, whose long captivity gives them a claim to the public's first attention. There is however, besides the exchange which it is hoped Major Genl. Lincoln will effect of himself either for Major General Phillips or Major Genl Riedesel and which falls within the principle of equality; the case of Brigadr Genl du Portail, whose release being particularly directed by Congress must be attempted and effected either upon one or other of the foregoing principles; though it would be best if it could be obtained on that of composition. The case of Lt Colo Ramsay and Conolly is also to be particularly attended to for the reasons formerly given You; and likewise Colo Webb's, if the several Officers taken in the Eagle packet are comprehended in your transactions and which upon every principle of

justice ought to be the case. If there are any Other instances of Exchanges out of the general and customary line, about which you have received any *Orders* from Congress or the Board of War, You must of course, regard these and comply with their directions, or at least endeavour to carry them into execution.

You are perfectly acquainted with all the circumstances respecting Violators of parole and know who have been adjudged such and who have not, and the order and manner in which they are to be accounted; and also the Characters for whom we do not conceive ourselves accountable. It is therefore unnecessary for me to observe further with respect to these than that the Instructions You have had repeatedly concerning them are to govern You on the present occasion.

We have in Canada a Lieut Colonel Stacey,¹⁰ a prisoner, belonging to the Massachusetts line, who was taken at Cherry valley the 11th of November 1778. He is to be added to Your List of Lt Colonels and exchanged whenever it comes to his turn having regard to the time of his captivity. You will also recollect the Captains who are Hostages and endeavour at their release.

An exchange of *All* the Officers, prisoners of War, in our hands, and also of *All* the Convention Officers on parole in *New York* or *Europe* is what is earnestly wished; but, if You find You cannot make it so general as to comprehend the whole; make it as extensive as You can.

You will report Your proceedings to me and the Exchanges You may make; specifying the names and rank of the

10. Lieut. Col. William Stacey, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment. He did not rejoin the Army.

Officers on both sides.

I have mentioned Your Instructions to Major General Lincoln, who will facilitate the execution of the Objects to which they extend, as far as he can, by endeavouring to get General Phillips to countenance the business either wholly or partially, if it should be necessary. I am etc.

P.S. I find the following Officers belonging to the Massachusetts line are also prisoners in Canada

Lts Jonathan Maynard¹¹ taken at Kobuskill 30th May 1778.

Aaron Holden¹² Do. Cherry Valley 11 Nov. 1778.

Ensign Garritt¹³ Do. Do. 11th. Nov. 1778.

Fs. Z. Debeer,¹⁴ Surgeon's mate Do. 11th Nov. 1778.

who You are to add to your list and exchange in their turn.¹⁵

11. Of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Cobleskill (Coverskill, Kobuskill), N.Y., in May-June, 1778; exchanged in December, 1780; was made captain-lieutenant in September, 1780; captain in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

12. Of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was still a prisoner when retired in January, 1781.

13. Ensign Andrew Garrett (Garritt), of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was appointed a lieutenant in October, 1781; transferred to the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; released or exchanged in March, 1783; retired in June, 1783.

14. Surgeon's Mate Francis Suza de Beer, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was a prisoner to the close of the war.

15. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780, ½ after 7 OClock P.M.

Dr Sir: I request that You will put the Division on the left in motion as soon as possible, with orders to proceed to Kings ferry where [or before] they will be met by further Orders. The Division will come on light, leaving their heavy baggage to follow. You will also hold all the Troops in readiness to move on the shortest notice. Transactions of a most interesting nature and such as will astonish You have been just discovered.³⁴ I am etc.³⁵

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Robinson's House in the High-Lands,³¹ September 25, 1780, 7 OClock P.M.

Sir: I wish to see You here immediately and request that

34. André had his interview with Arnold in the early morning of September 22. Arnold's passport to him is dated September 21. André was captured on the morning of September 23. Colonel Jameson's letter to Arnold, announcing the capture of André and that the papers found on him had been sent to Washington, was dated September 23, and reached Arnold the morning of September 25, before Washington arrived at Robinson's House.

35. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington

31. Washington had arrived at Robinson's House on his return from Hartford about noon of September 25.

You will come without the least delay. I am etc.³²

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

Hd. Quarters, Robinson's House in the Highlands, September 25, 1780, O Clock P.M.

Sir: It is my wish to see Col. Jas. Livingston to night, and I write him by you on the occasion. In his absence, you will take command of the posts at Stoney and Verplanks Point, till further orders. I am etc.³³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL NATHANIEL WADE³⁶

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780.

Sir: General Arnold is gone to the Enemy. I have just now received a line from him, inclosing one to Mrs. Arnold dated on board the Vulture.³⁷ From this circumstance and Colo. Lambs being detached on some business, the command of the Garrison for the present devolves on you. I request you will be as vigilant as possible, and as the Enemy may have it in contemplation to attempt

32. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

33. In the writing of Samuel Shaw.

36. Of the Massachusetts Militia.

37. Arnold's letter to Washington (September 25). It is in the *Washington Papers*. In the light of the note of payment to Mrs. Arnold for services, by Sir Henry Clinton, in the *Clinton Papers* in the William L. Clements Library, it is interesting to note that in this letter from Arnold to Washington he wrote of Mrs. Arnold: "She is as good, and as Inocent as an Angel, and is Ignorant [canceled in letter sent] Incapable of doing Wrong."

some enterprise, even to night, against these Posts, I wish you to make immediately after receipt of this, the best disposition you can of your force, so as to have a proportion of men in each work on the west side of the River. You will see or hear from me further to-morrow. I am etc.³⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER GRAY³⁹

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780, 7 O'Clock.

Sir: From some intelligence I have received I think it necessary that the Regiment at present under your command should march without a moments delay. You will therefore I request on receipt of this, put it in motion and with one half You will occupy the North and Middle redoubts on the Heights above this place as soon as possible. The other half of the Regiment will proceed on to the Landing place above Mandeville's near the old Connecticut encampment, and will cross the river, immediately after their arrival to West point. I am etc.⁴⁰

38. From the facsimile of the original, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, in Abbatt's *Crisis of the Revolution* (N.Y., 1899), pp. 44–45, where it is stated to have been sent to Colonel Wade. The draft, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the *Washington Papers* and addressed to: "Lt Colo Gray or Officer Commanding 6 Connect Regt."

39. Of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment. His promotion dated from Oct. 15, 1778.

40. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN JAMESON

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780, O'Clock P.M.

Sir: I wish every precaution and attention to be paid to prevent Major André from making his escape.⁴¹ He will without doubt effect it if possible and in order that he may not have it in his power, You will send him under the care of such a party and so many Officers as to preclude him from the least opportunity of doing it. That he may be less liable to be recaptured by the Enemy, who will make every effort to gain him, He had better be conducted *to this place* by some upper road rather than by the route thro Crompond. I would not wish Mr André to be treated with insult, but he does not appear to stand upon the footing of a common prisoner of War and therefore he is not intitled to the usual indulgencies they receive, and is to be most closely and narrowly watched.

General Arnold before I arrived here went off to day to the Enemy, and is on board the Vulture Sloop of War. I am etc. Andre must not escape.⁴²

To MAJOR CALEB LOW⁴³

Head Quarters, Robinsons House, September 25, 1780, ½ after 7 O'Clock P.M.

Sir: You will be pleased to march early to morrow

41. Andre's letter to Washington, avowing his identity, is dated Sept. 24, 1780, from Salem. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. It seems to have reached Washington, along with Colonel Jameson's letter to him transmitting the papers found on Andre, about 4 o'clock p.m., September 25.

42. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

43. Of the Massachusetts Militia, then stationed at Fishkill, N.Y.

morning with all the Militia under your command and proceed to the Landing opposite West point. You will send an Officer on to this place by whom you will receive further Orders.

Colo Gouvion, the Bearer of this, will apply to You for an Officer and a small party of Men. These you will furnish. I am etc.⁴⁴

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE WOODCUTTING PARTY

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780, ½ after 7 O'Clock P.M.

Sir: I request that You will, on receipt of this, march with the Wood Cutting Detachment under your command to Fish Kill where You will remain until further orders.⁴⁵ I am etc.⁴²

To WILLIAM M. BETTS⁴⁶

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780, ½ after 7 O'Clock P.M.

Sir: It is my wish from some matters which have just occurred, to call the Militia employed in cutting Wood to Fishkill, where they will receive further orders. The inclosed is to the Officer,

44. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original letter sent is in the possession of the Danvers (Mass.) Historical Society. It differs from the draft in capitalization and punctuation only.

45. The woodcutting detachment was at Staatsburgh.

42. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

46. Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General, at Fishkill.

who commands the Detachment, on the subject, which You will forward by Express. I am etc.⁴⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Robinson's House, September 26, 1780.

Dr Sir: In the present situation of things I think it necessary that You should join the Army, and request that You will do it. You will come to Head Qrs: Yourself; the Route thro Litchfield will be the most eligible for You on account of security and You may direct your baggage to halt at Fish Kill for your further orders. I write to the Count de Rochambeau by this conveyance and I trust that your coming away now will not be attended with any material inconvenience to him.

I cannot conclude without informing You of an event which has happened here which will strike You with astonishment and indignation. Major General Arnold has gone to the Enemy. He had had an interview with Major André, Adjutant Genl. of the British Army, and had put into his possession a state of our Army; of the Garrison at this post; of the number of Men considered as necessary for the defence of it; a Return of the Ordnance, and the disposition of the Artillery Corps in case of an Alarm.

47. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

By a most providential interposition, Major André was taken in returning to New York with all these papers in General Arnold's hand writing, who hearing of the matter kept it secret, left his Quarters immediately under pretence of going over to West point on Monday forenoon, about an hour before

my arrival, then pushed down the river in the barge, which was not discovered till I had returned from West point in the Afternoon and when I received the first information of Mr. Andrés captivity Measures were instantly taken to apprehend him, but before the Officers sent for the purpose could reach Verplank's point, he had passed it with a Flag and got on board the Vulture Ship of War, which lay a few miles below. He knew of my approach and that I was visiting with the Marquiss, the North and Middle Redoubts, and from this circumstance was so straitned in point of time that I believe, he carried with him but very few if any material papers, tho he has a very precise knowledge of the Affairs of the post.

The Gentlemen of General Arnold's family,⁴⁸ I have the greatest reason to believe, were not privy in the least degree to the measures he was carrying on, or to his escape. I am etc.⁴⁹

48. Maj. David Solebury Franks and Lieut. Col. Richard Varick. They were aides to Arnold.

49. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL NATHANIEL WADE

Head Quarters, September 26, 1780.

Sir: Under the present situation of affairs, I think it necessary, that the respective works at West Point and its dependencies be supplied with provisions and water. You will therefore be pleased to have a proper quantity distributed to each of them, without any loss of time. I am, etc.⁵⁰

To DOCTOR ISAAC LEDYARD

Robinson's, September 26, 1780.

Sir: I return you my thanks for your information conveyed through a letter to Colo Lamb which has just arrived here.⁵¹

I shall esteem it a particular favor if you will instantly get possession of the Papers (which you mention,) in the possessesion of young Mr Smith and also to have him and the mate who is also

noticed in your letter, secured, provided you see sufficient cause for it; in this case, if you find assistance necessary, I have inclosed a line to the Commanding Officer at Fish kilt, to afford

50. From a facsimile of the original in the writing of Samuel Shaw, reproduced in William Abbatt's *Crisis of the Revolution* (N.Y.: 1899), p. 46. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is also in the writing of Shaw.

51. Doctor Ledyard's letter to Colonel Lamb is not now found in the *Washington Papers*, but there are therein three of his letters, all of September 27 (two to Washington and one to Hamilton), which disclose that young William Smith attempted to conceal the papers of his father, Joshua Hett Smith, and that William planned a rescue of his father, but was frustrated by Col. Ann Hawkes Hay, his uncle-in-law. The surgeon's mate, Doctor Ledyard found, was entirely innocent of any connection with Arnold's treason.

it on your application. I am etc.⁵²

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT WEST POINT AND ITS DEPENDENCIES

Head Quarters, Robinson's Farms, September 27, 1780.

Sir: You will immediately make a distribution of the troops under your command to the several posts that the whole may be in a state of defence at the shortest notice. You will also have each work supplied with ten days provision wood water and stores and keep up constantly that supply; and you will take every other precaution for the security of the post. The Enemy will have acquired from General Arnold a perfect knowledge of the defences, and will be able to take their

52. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, who, at Washington's direction, wrote this same day (September 26) to the officer commanding at Fishkill, to furnish "an officer and party of men" to Doctor Ledyard, if applied for.

measures with the utmost precision. This makes it essential our vigilance and care should be redoubled for its preservation. You will do every thing in your power to gain information of the enemy's designs, and give me intelligence as early as possible of any movement against you.

A party of Militia, who have been employed cutting wood and another as guards to the stores at Fish Kill, that have been called in, are to return to their destination.

Col Gouvion will remain a few days at this Post to assist in the necessary arrangements.⁶⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Robinson's Farms, September 27, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to take command of West Point and its dependencies till the arrival of Major General St Clair. You will find instructions for the Commanding Officer of the post with the Officer who precedes you, which you will transfer to General St Clair. I am etc.⁶⁹

68. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

69. The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

On September 27 Washington wrote also to Col. John Lamb, at Kings Ferry, requesting him to return to West Point and assume command of the artillery. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Also Richard Kidder Meade, by Washington's direction, replied on September 27 to Asst. Deputy Adj. Gen. Isaac Hubbell, to whose care André and Joshua Hett Smith had been committed, that Smith could send for his clothes, but could not be visited by any member of his family and must be denied the use of pen, ink, and paper. Smith's letter to Washington, forwarded by Hubbell, is in the *Washington Papers*.

72. John Laurance.

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, Tappan, September 29, 1780.

Gentlemen: Major André, Adjutant General, to the British army will be brought before you for your examination. He came within our lines in the night on an interview with Major General Arnold, and in an assumed character; and was taken within our lines, in a disguised habit, with a pass under a reigned name, and with the inclosed papers concealed upon him. After a careful examination, you will be pleased, as speedily as possible, to report a precise state of his case, together with your opinion of the light, in which he ought to be considered, and the punishment, that ought to be

inflicted. The Judge Advocate⁷² will attend to assist in the examination, who has sundry other papers relative to this matter, which he will lay before the Board. I have the honor, etc.⁷³

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT WEST POINT

Head Quarters, Orange Town, September 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I find upon my arrival at this place that the

73. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

expected supply of Flour has not come on from the Southward, and that we have only Bread for this day and tomorrow, including one hundred Barrels of Flour already drawn down from the point. I am therefore under the necessity, but very reluctantly, of ordering down two hundred Barrels more. You will be pleased to write immediately to Colo. Hay or his deputy and desire him to send down to you whatever quantity of Flour he may have on the upper part of the River. I am &c.

P.S. The Affair of André and Smith will probably detain Genl. St. Clair somewhat longer than was expected. You will be pleased to remain till he relieves you; in the mean time making the necessary arrangements.⁷¹

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

[Head Quarters, Tappan, October 1, 1780.]

Sir: You will repair forthwith to West Point and take the command of that Post with its dependencies, till further orders. The Troops under your command will consist of the Pennsylvania Division Col Meig's and Livingstons regiments of Continental Troops and a body of Massachusetts and New Hampshire Militia. The inclosed is a copy of the instructions left for the commanding officer which you will please to observe. Unless you should think it necessary for the immediate security of the Post to draw the first Pennsylvania Brigade nearer West Point, I should wish it to remain somewhere in

71. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

its present position, as it may then at the same time serve the purpose of reinforcing the main Army in case of a movement against it, but on the first appearance of the Enemy coming in force up the River, that Brigade should have previous orders to march to your succour.

Orders have been given in the case last mentioned for the Posts of Verplanks and Stoney Points to be evacuated with all the Cannon and stores, and the Garrison added to that at West Point; but I would not wish this step to be precipitated, as in case of an attempt to surprise you these Posts will not only be useful to give the alarm but they will probably in all cases gain you time, as the Enemy would hardly venture to pass them with transports full of Troops. The baggage and extra stores may be sent off at the first aspect of a serious movement but the Troops should not evacuate till the Enemy are in a situation to invest the Posts.

Dobb's ferry may also serve you as an out Post; but care must be taken to distinguish the firing against a single Vessel passing from that against a number, which will of course be more continued.

Great vigilance should be used in patrolling on the East side of the River, as it will otherwise be easy for the Enemy to land a body of men below and surprise Verplanks.

I must intreat your particular care of the Boats on the River; to keep them in repair and as much as possible collected. All those at Kings ferry more than are wanted for the necessary

service of the communication should be removed up the River. A part of the Militia at Verplanks and Stoney Points may also be drawn to the main Garrison.⁸²

[MS. H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LEVI WELLS

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 2, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased on the receipt of this to return with the two State Regiments of Connecticut to your former station upon the sound or to any other to which you may be ordered by His Excellency Govr. Trumbull. I am &c.⁸⁹

To OTIS & HENLEY

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 4, 1780.

Gentlemen: I would fain hope that part if not the whole of the Baize, purchased with intent of having it milled and cut into Blankets, may be by this time ready for use. The Season calls for them,

82. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and I very much fear, that the troops in the field and the sick in Hospitals will be exceedingly distressed for want of them, before they can possibly be got to hand. I however trust that no means will be left untried to get them forwarded as they are ready. If you find any difficulty in the Quarter Master's department, be pleased to apply to the State for Assistance, and represent to them the pressing necessity which the Army labors under for Blankets. If three or four thousand could be hurried on speedily, they would perhaps supply the wants of the most needy, and make the delay of the remainder more tolerable. I do not know whether you have any, or what stock of other winter Cloathing: But whatever you may have should be forwarded without loss of time. Woolen Overalls and Stockings in preference to other Articles. If the whole could be packed in tight Casks or well jointed Cases, it would probably prevent the damage which may be occasioned by the goods being exposed to the Weather during the transportation.

I shall be glad to know what forwardness the Blankets are in, and what quantities and kinds of other Articles you have on hand. I am etc.

P.S. Be pleased to forward the Goods to New Windsor by way of Litchfield.⁹⁶

96. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 4 Washington wrote also to William Bingham, acknowledging the receipt of a box of liqueurs sent by John Jay from Martinique, to which Bingham had added another: "they both suffered much by the roughness of the transportation." This letter is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 5, 1780.

Sir: From the want of opportunities of having more frequent personal communications with you, I am in a great measure at a loss to know what are our real prospects of Cloathing for the ensuing Winter. Mr. Moylan, your Assistant with the Army, is only able to furnish me with Returns of what few Articles are in his immediate possession and in the Magazine at Newburgh, but he is intirely ignorant of what the Continental Agents in the different States may have in their hands, or

whether the States themselves have made any provision for their respective Lines. The Season is already so far advanced, that no time is to be lost in collecting together what is provided, and informing the States of the true situation of matters that they may yet endeavour to procure something for their troops if it shall be necessary. On the foregoing accounts I shall expect to see you with the Army immediately after the receipt of this letter. I am &c.⁹⁷

To CORNELIUS HARING⁹⁸

Head Quarters, Tappan, October 5, 1780.

I shall be glad if you, or some person authorised by you, will meet the Commissary General of Issues at Maibie's Mills⁹⁹ tomorrow Morning at 9 O Clock on business which materially concerns the supply of the Army. I am &c.¹

97. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is noted as being sent to Wilkinson in care of the Board of War.

98. Contractor, at Paramus, of supplies for the Army for Bergen County, N.J.

99. Jasper Mabie(?), at Tappan, N.Y. André had been held a prisoner in the Mabie Tavern.

1. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Capt. John Stagg and Daniel Tier, assistant State agents for Orange County, N.Y., at, Kakiate.

On October 5 Richard Kidder Meade, by direction of Washington, gave permission to Col. Moses Hazen to send one of his officers after deserters from the Second Canadian Regiment. The strictest economy was to be used and accounts and vouchers of the expense were to be kept. The draft of Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

***To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

October 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: There is no disposition that can be made of the Army at *this time* under our present uncertainties that may not be subjected to material change (as you will be convinced by recurring to the conversation I held with you on Wednesday last). It is as I observed to you on that occasion, a matter of great question with me, whether West point will not become the head quarters of the Army when we go into Cantonments for the Winter. I am very apprehensive that the diminution of our present force, and little prospect of recruiting the Army in Season; The importance of West-point, and (economical motives will compel us to concenter our force on the North-river, keeping light parties only on our Flanks. If under this information you should incline to take the immediate Command of the Detachmt. which is about to march for West point, and the general direction

of matters on the East side of Hudsons river, it will be quite agreeable to me that you should do so; but candor has led me to a declaration of the uncertainty of that Post's being long removed from my immediate Command. I am etc.

P.S. The Army will march and seporate to morrow; your immediate determination is therefore necessary that the orders may be prepared accordingly.³

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Tappan, October 6, 1780.

Six: You will take the command of the two divisions consisting of the Jersey and York Brigades, and Starkes and late Poors brigades with which you will march by the directest route to West Point. The Troops will go all the way by Land, sending their baggage and Artillery by Water from Kings ferry for the security of which you will take effectual precautions. I wish the Troops to arrive at their destination as soon as it can be done without fatiguing them.

The first Pennsylvania Brigade marches to morrow to join the Army, and General St Clair is directed to move the second Pennsylvania Brigade and Meig's Regiment to the army as soon as a sufficient Corps arrives to replace them. I wish them to be enabled to begin their march as soon as it can be conveniently done. St Clair

3. On October 5 Greene had written to Washington, expressing a willingness to command at West Point and on the east side of the Hudson.

waits till he is relieved by a Major General.

You will observe the instructions already given to the commanding officers of the Post, of which the inclosed are copies with the following additions: So soon as you arrive with the Troops you will discharge all the New Hampshire and Massachusettes Militia with my thanks for their services. You will send off all the spare Waggon and riding horses, and use every other expedient in your power to œconomise your forage, which you know is an article of the greatest importance. You will exert yourself to complete the works and put them in the most perfect state of defence. This is essential, under the knowledge the Enemy have of their present state, as a change in their situation will not only render them in reality more defensible, but will diminish the usefulness of the information, Arnold has it in his power to give. The approaching reduction of the Army adds to the necessity of having this important post in the most respectable state of defence. Lieut Colonel Gouvion has my orders to join you for this purpose, with his Corps. You will keep such parties as you judge safe and expedient advanced towards the Enemy on the East side of the River for the purpose of restraining their depredations and protecting the Country.

You will begin to form winter covering at West Point and its dependencies for a Garrison of about the number of your present command and you will prosecute measures for ample magazines of wood.

Besides the four Brigades already mentioned,

the Artillery and the Corps of Sappers and Miners, you will have under your command, Livingstons Regiment and Sheldons dragoons. There are also two Connecticut State regiments stationed on the Sound, which on an emergency you may call to your aid, and with whom in the mean time you can communicate for intelligence of what passes in the Sound.

You will inform General McDougal that his division, Starkes and late Poors Brigades, are with you. His private affairs may demand his attention a while after which he will probably join you.

When you have made your disposition, you will report it to me. I commit this important Post to your care in full confidence in your prudence vigilance activity and good conduct.⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: Four Brigades which are to compose the Garrison of West point march from this Camp tomorrow Morning. As soon therefore as a sufficient number of Men to relieve the 2d. Pennsylvania Brigade and Meigs's Regt. arrive, you will direct those Corps to join

4. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

the Army, which will lay near Prekaness, by the shortest Route. I have myself given orders to Genl. Wayne to move tomorrow morning with the 1st. Brigade. You will be pleased to remain yourself until relieved by another Major General. I am etc.⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to march tomorrow Morning at day light with the first Pennsylvania Brigade by the shortest Route to Paramus, and from thence to the Army, which will be in the neighbourhood of Prekaness.

Be pleased to direct the Quarter Master at the Ferry to forward Genl. St. Clairs letter immediately to him. I am &c.⁷

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS¹⁰

Head Quarters, October 7, 1780.

Sir: Having Ordered a Captains Command from the

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

7. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

10. Of the New Jersey Militia.

Continental Troops to Garrison the Block House at Dobbs' Ferry. In addition to this, I request you will be pleased to detach a Subaltern and 20 Men from Your Corps, to join that Garrison, and be under the Orders of the Commanding Officer: The Detachment to be relieved as often as you shall think necessary. And as the design of the Post at Dobbs' Ferry is to protect and cover the Country below as far as practicable, the remainder of your Corps cannot be better employed than in patrolling and guarding the landing places and avenues leading to the Post, in order to obtain early intelligence of any movement of the Enemy, prevent a surprise and render every assistance in your power to the Garrison. I am &c.¹¹

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Paramus, October 7, 1780.

Sir: I find by Your Report of the 24th. Ult. of the proceedings which took place at Elizabeth Town in your late meeting with the British Commissary, that the Enemy are willing to go substantially into the exchange of Officers mentioned in my Letter of Instructions to You of the 17th., provided the exchange is extended to our privates who were then prisoners of War in New York, and according to a plan their Commissary furnished You with in May and June last. This proposal, with respect to the privates, is perfectly agreeable to me, and so I have

11. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

informed Sir Henry Clinton; and you will take the most effectual and immediate Measures to carry it into execution, as well the exchange of those privates as of the Officers, as before directed. If the exchange of Lt Genl Burgoyne and Major Genl Phillips and de Riedesel cannot take place at the same time we shall have only to regret it, as it will prevent relief to themselves and many Others. The proceedings, which required the particular Exchanges to be made, which were mentioned in my Letter of Instructions of the 17th of September remain unaltered, and therefore they must I presume, be still attempted. In the instance of Lt Colo Ramsay and Colo Webb, their exchange must be effected, as the footing on which the business stands with respect to them, can admit of no alternative. You are fully informed of it. Indeed in the case of the former the point has been explicitly agreed to by the Enemy for Lt Colo Conolly; and in the case of the latter, if he is not exchanged the

Officers of the Eagle packet cannot be released. I wish You to expedite the business as much as possible. I am etc.

P.S. Tho the Enemy may not consent to exchange at present Lt Genl Burgoyne and Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel; yet possibly they may be prevailed on to exchange one of the Two last for Major Genl Lincoln. You will endeavour to effect the release of the whole by every decent and becoming argument, as it will relieve so many of our Officers, but at all events attempt the exchange of one of these Two for General Lincoln.

I have not yet received the determination of the State of Virginia, with respect to Lt Govr Hamilton; and therefore there can be no stipulation for his exchange. I hope the State, to whom I have written, will give me information in time on the subject.¹⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 8, 1780.

Sir: I have received your several favors of the 30th: of August, 3d. and 15th: September. The first reached me only two days before I sat out for Harford, to meet Count Rochambeau and the Chevalier de Ternay; the two last came to hand while I was absent. The first account, which I received of the unfortunate affair near Campden, was by a Copy of your letter of the 20th: August, from Hillsborough, to the president of Congress. The shock was the greater, as the operations, a few days preceding the Action, were much in our favor. The behavior of the Continental Troops does them infinite honor. The accounts, which the Enemy give of the action, shew that their Victory was dearly bought. Under present circumstances, the System which you are pursuing seems extremely proper. It would answer no good purpose to take a position near the enemy, while you are so far inferior in force. If they can be kept in check, by the light irregular troops under Colo. Sumpter²⁰ and other active Officers, they will gain nothing by the time which must be necessarily spent by you, in collecting and arranging the new Army, forming Magazines

19. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

20. Sumter had been appointed a brigadier general of South Carolina State troops in July, 1780.
and replacing the Stores which were lost in the Action.

Further detachments from this Army will very much depend upon the measures which the enemy mean ultimately to pursue. While they maintain a superiority by sea, they have an infinite advantage over us; as they can send off a detachment from their Army, make a stroke and return again, while a part of ours may be marching to meet them at the point of destination. Indeed, our reduction of numbers will be so great, by the expiration of the times of the Levies the last of December, that the enemy may then make a very considerable detachment, and yet leave a force sufficient to make us apprehensive for the safety of the Highland posts, and for the security of the communication thro' Jersey, on which we in a great measure depend for supplies.

It was owing to the fatal policy of temporary inlistments, that the enemy were enabled to gain the footing which they hold in the southern States, and it is much to be feared that the same Cause will be attended with an increase of disagreeable effects. They are well acquainted with the periods of our dissolution, and have scarcely ever failed of taking advantage of them; and we can hardly suppose they will be more negligent this Winter than the preceding ones.

Preparations have been sometime making for an embarkation from New York. The destination is publicly said to be to the southward, and I think probability is in favor of that report. Should a further extension of their conquests in that quarter be their object, I am in hopes that the force collecting by the exertions of North Carolina, Virginia and Maryland, will keep them confined to the limits of south

Carolina at least, 'till a better general disposition of our Affairs can be made, or untill we may receive more effectual assistance from our Allies; a measure which they have most seriously in view, and of which an unlucky coincidence of circumstances has hitherto deprived us.

The French Fleet has been blocked up in the harbour of Newport almost ever since its arrival there, by a superior British Squadron, which superiority has been lately increased by the arrival of Admiral Rodney from the West Indies with ten ships.

Count de Guichen touched no where upon this Coast, tho' by a variety of accounts he was up as high as the Latitude of 26.²¹ and by some higher. The report of his having taken 100 sail of British Merchantmen is, I imagine, premature, as we have intelligence of a late date from the Havannah, and no such circumstance is mentioned.

It will be of very great importance that I should be regularly informed of every movement of the enemy, as I shall thereby be better enabled to form an opinion upon any appearances in this quarter. I am etc.²²

[N.Y.H.S.]

21. About as far north as Miami, Fla.

22. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT DOBBS FERRY

Head Quarters, Tappan, October 8, 1780.

Sir: In addition to the Continental troops under your command, I have directed Major Goetchius of the Jersey state troops to send you from his corps a detachment of a subaltern and twenty men to be periodically relieved; and for your greater security to communicate with you and patrol the different landing places in your vicinity; but I would not have you to rely upon this; but take every precaution for your own security. You will find covering within the works for your whole party, of which you will mount a third part as a guard every night; and keep small patrols all round you, so as not however to weaken your command too much. You will keep a vigilant look out towards the water by day and night; and when you are furnished with a piece of cannon, should a fleet be going up the river, you will announce it by firing five discharges. I mean, by a fleet, such a number of vessels as may indicate an attempt upon the posts above. You will fire three pieces of cannon distinctly as a signal of a movement in force against you, and you will send off an express instantly to Head Quarters.

You will maintain the post to the last extremity should you once find yourself surrounded, and for this purpose you will endeavour always to have five or six days provision on hand; but should you discover appearances of a serious attack in force and with artillery time enough to withdraw your men you will do it, spiking up your cannon and setting fire to the works, for which you should make previous preparation. You will always recollect, that should you be obliged to submit to superior force after a vigorous resistance, you will do honor to yourself; but should you be surprised, as it will denote a want of vigilance, there can be no apology for it. But I rely intirely on your prudence and bravery.

P.S. You will of course keep your instructions a secret.²³

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of the 8th: from Verplanks Point. Inclosed is an extract from the General Orders of this day, you will be pleased to have it communicated as expeditiously as possible to the Corps at Kings ferry and to Colo. Sheldon's Regiment, that the Returns called for may, if possible, be all here by Saturday next. I am etc.²⁵

23. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DUBUYSSON²⁹

Head Quarters, Precaness, October 10, 1780.

Sir: I have received your several layouts from Hillsborough, Annapolis and Philada. I sincerely lament the loss of the Baron de Kalb. The manner in which he died fully justified the opinion which I ever entertained of him, and will endear his memory to this Country.

The State of Virginia, sensible of the dangerous influence which Governor Hamilton holds over the Indians, have absolutely refused to exchange him on any terms, for the present at least; and as I have never deviated from a Rule which I laid down at the beginning of the War, of exchanging Officers in course, according to the time of their captivity, I cannot, without manifest injury to several Gentlemen of your Rank, who have been prisoners more than three Years, propose your exchange in preference to theirs. I am glad to find that you yourself seem aware of this difficulty, in your letter from Philada.

Being bound by the terms of your parole to render yourself at New York by a certain time, unless you effect an exchange, I do not see how you can possibly avoid a compliance as soon as the state of your wounds will admit of it. Sir Henry Clinton may perhaps in consideration of your circumstances extend your parole to Europe, as a similar indulgence has been allowed to several Officers of the British Army,

29. Lieut. Col. Charles François Dubuysson des Aix. He was aide to De Kalb; afterwards Vicomte Dubuysson; wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; exchanged and returned to France in 1782.

on account of their health. This application can only be made to him, either personally, or by your informing him by letter of your arrival at Philadelphia, and requesting liberty, on account of the peculiarity of your situation, to go to France.³⁰ I am etc.³¹

To MAJOR JOHN KEESE²⁶

Head Quarters, October 10, 1780.

Sir: It is His Excellency, the Commander in Chief's wish that the packet the Express brings, may reach His Excellency Count Rochambeau as soon as possible. The way however thro Crompond it is feared is dangerous from the incursions of the Enemy. You will therefore send the packet immediately to Major Campbell²⁷ at the Village with this Letter, who is desired by the General to forward it without a moment's delay, by a Trusty Express by the way of *Fredericksburgh* and Danbury, to Fairfield or Hartford, where he will fall in with the Chain of Expresses, who are to proceed with the packet with the greatest dispatch to Newport. I am &c.²⁸

30. Dubuysson wrote to Washington again (October 13) inclosing his letter to Sir Henry Clinton, asking leave to go to France while on parole. Washington acknowledged this in a brief note (October 17) that he would be happy to hear that Clinton had granted Dubuysson's request. The draft of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

26. Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General at Kings Ferry. Harrison's draft is addressed to "Major Kearse," and the Varick transcript in the Library of Congress attributes the letter as sent to Capt. Edward William Kierse.

27. Maj. John Campbell. He was Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General at the Continental village.

28. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison."

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, Prekaness, New Jersey, October 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 25th: Augt. and 21st: of September. I am pleased to find by the last, that your supplies had been more regular for some time, and that you had prospects of keeping them up.

I never entertained the least doubt of your care and attention to the business committed to your charge, or supposed that the distresses of the troops of Convention on the score of provision were in any degree owing to your want of proper exertions. Had such a thought ever existed, I should have altered my opinion on receiving letters upon the subject from His Excellency Governor Jefferson, and from Brig. Genl. Hamilton, who both speak of your conduct in the most favorable manner, and attribute the good order and temper which prevailed among the troops during the time of their distress to your prudent and conciliating management. This intitles you to my warmest thanks.

Your command, from the nature of it, cannot be the most agreeable at any rate, much less so when attended by a variety of perplexities; and you may therefore have a wish of being relieved this Winter. Should this be your inclination, I could not with propriety in common cases object to it, as no Officer ought to have more than his share of any duty imposed upon him; but when

it is considered how essential your services are in your present station; how difficult it is to find persons capable of conducting matters properly in the deranged state of all our departments, and how much better you are qualified, from an acquaintance with the business, than a stranger; to say nothing of the agreeable light in which you stand with the Officers of Convention, which will add not a little to the relief of any difficulties which may occur, you must excuse me for requesting your continuance at least a while longer. An exchange of the troops may possibly take place, or the mode of supplies may be put upon such a footing as to render your presence of less importance.

We have never made the least difficulty of exchanging the Officers of the troops of Convention, on the contrary we have ever endeavoured to accomplish it. If therefore Brig: Genl. Spetch⁴¹ can make interest with Sir Henry Clinton, I shall without hesitation agree to his exchange for an officer of equal Rank.

Be pleased to inform Genl. Hamilton that I forwarded the letters inclosed in his of the 24th. Augt. as I shall do that inclosed in your last. I am etc.⁴²

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 12, 1780.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Mr Ludwick⁵⁰ Baker

41. Brig. Gen. J. F. von Specht, of the Hessian allied troops.

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

50. Christopher Ludowick. He was Baker General of the Continental Army.

Genl. who is instructed by Col Stewart Commissary Genl of Issues to repair to West Point and erect as many ovens at that Post as are equal to a daily supply of Six or eight thousand pounds of Bread, exclusive of one to be appropriated solely to the purpose of baking Biscuit; he is also ordered to erect one oven at Stoney Point for the supply of the Troops there and at Verplanks. I fully approve Col Stewarts instructions on this head, and earnestly intreat your attention to immediate complition of them. I am &c.⁵¹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, October 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 10th: respecting the payment for the Rum seized by your order. Since I saw you I am informed there is a Resolve of Congress, which I have not seen, pointing out a mode of payment with interest and I think making allowance for depreciation, if any.⁵⁷ The first time I see the Commy. General, I will make the necessary inquiry and inform you more fully. I am &c.⁵⁸

51. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

57. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 26, 1780.

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL HENRY NEILL⁵²

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 12, 1780.

Sir: As there is no immediate occasion for the further services of Your Regt. of Militia with the Army it may commence its return to the State of Delaware as soon as all the Arms, Accoutrements, and Camp Equipage drawn from the Public are returned to the Commissary of Military Stores and Quarter Master at Camp.

You will then apply to the Quarter Master General for Tools necessary to repair the Roads from hence to Trenton, and receive his instructions on the subject. As you will give your own receipt for the Tools, you will be pleased to see them delivered to the Quarter Master at Trenton and take his Receipt for the same. Any Arms, Accoutrements &c. which may have been carried off by the Sick, or Deserters you will also use your endeavours to have recovered and returned into the Public.

After the before mentioned service is performed, the Regiment is to be discharged; and I have nothing further to add, but to request that my thanks may be communicated to them for the alacrity and spirit with which they took the Field, and their orderly and Soldierlike behaviour while in service. I am etc.⁵³

52. Of the Delaware Militia regiment.

53. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your favors of the 18th: and 21st. August reached my hands a few days before I sat out for Hatford to meet the French Admiral and General. This has occasioned their remaining unanswered to this time.

I have approved the sentences of the Court Martial against Captain Beal,⁶⁸ Peter Davis of the 9th: Virginia and David Gamble of the 8th: Pennsylvania Regiment. Gamble appearing to me the most proper object for an example I have directed his execution. The time and place is left at your option. The Adjutant Genl. transmits you the Extract from General orders respecting the above. I am sorry, considering the former good Character of Capt. Beal, that I cannot comply with the recommendation of the Court in his favor. The circumstance of his receiving the Grain and Rifle Gun for transferring

McCloud to another Corps is so inconsistent with the Character of an Officer, that I cannot with any degree of propriety reinstate him.

I return you part of the proceedings of a Court Martial upon John Gosset of the 9th: Virginia Regt. I imagine the remainder has been left out by mistake when your Packet was made up.

The Want of provisions is a clog to our

68. Capt. Thomas Beall.

operations in every quarter. We have several times, in the course of this Campaign, been without either Bread or Meat, and have never had more than four or five days beforehand. The smallness of your force will not admit of an expedition of any consequence, had you Magazines; you must therefore, of necessity, confine yourself to partizan strokes, which I wish to see encouraged. The State of Virginia are very desirous of an expedition against Detroit, and would make great exertions to carry it into execution. But while the enemy are so formidable to the southward, and are making such strides in that quarter, I fear it will require a greater force of Men and supplies to check them, than we, since the defeat near Camden, shall be able shortly to draw together. I am etc.

P.S. Since writing the above I have recd. your favors of the 5th. 14th. and 17th. Septemr. Your distress for provision, considering the distance you are from supplies and the approach of Winter is very alarming, and I shall therefore take the earliest opportunity of laying before Congress, the situation of the Garrison and the necessity which there seems to be of furnishing the department with more certain means of procuring provision, than a bare dependance upon the requisitions made from the States. Necessity must in the mean time justify the measure of taking by impress what the inhabitants can spare. When the Court Martial have finished the business before them, it may be dissolved.⁶⁹

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 14, 1780.

Dr. Sir: In my Letter of the 26th. Ult., by which I requested You to rejoin the Army, I desired that You would come Yourself to Head Quarters. I am now to request that You will stop at [proceed to] West point, and take upon You the command of that post and its Dependencies. Major General Greene,

who is at present there, will either communicate to You himself or leave with General McDougal to be transferred, the Instructions he received respecting the post, to which You will be pleased to attend. [If this should not find You at West point, it is my wish that You should arrive there, as soon as circumstances will possibly admit, and I hope there will be nothing to delay it.] I am etc.⁷⁹

79. The draft, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, bears the following note by him: "The Original, comprehending the whole of the above Letter was transmitted to Majr Genl Greene to be forwarded to Genl Heath; and a 2d Letter containing all that is not inclosed in bracketts, to be retained by Genl McDougal, in case Genl Heath should miss the first and arrive at West point." Both the "original" letter sent and the "2d Letter" are in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Passaick Falls, October 14, 1780.

Dr Sir: By a Letter received Yesterday afternoon from His Excellency the President of Congress, of the 6th Inst, inclosing the Copy of a Resolution of the preceding day, I find it has been their pleasure, to direct me to order a Court of Inquiry to be held on the conduct of Major General Gates, as Commander of the Southern Army; and also to direct me to appoint an Officer to command it in his room, until the inquiry is made. As Congress have been pleased to leave the Officer to command on this occasion to my choice, it is my wish to appoint You; and from the pressing situation of affairs in that quarter, of which You are not unapprised, that You should arrive there, as soon as circumstances will possibly admit. Besides my own inclination to this choice, I have the satisfaction to inform You, that from *a Letter* I have received, it concurs with the wishes of the Delegates of the three

Southern States most immediately interested in the present operations of the Enemy; and I have no doubt it will be perfectly agreeable to the sentiments of the Whole.⁸¹ Your ulterior Instructions will be prepared when You arrive here.

I expect that General Heath, if not already at West point, is on his way from Rhode Island. I write to him to take the command of the post. If he is with You, You will be pleased to communicate to him your instructions with respect to it, and any other matters you may judge it material for him to know. If he is not arrived, General McDougal will command till he comes; to whom I also write for the purpose, and to whom You will make the communications I have requested, which he will transfer to General Heath.

I have only to add, that I wish Your earliest arrival, that there may be no circumstances to retard your proceeding to the Southward, and that the command may be attended with the most interesting good consequences to the States and the highest honor to Yourself. I am etc.

P.S. You will bear in mind the Estimates. I wish to receive them as soon as possible, as I expect the return of the Minister and would willingly have them for consideration some time before. [Pray direct particular attention to the Boats.]

If General Heath is not arrived, You will forward

81. John Mathews, a Delegate in Congress from South Carolina, wrote (October 6) to Washington: "I am authorized by the Delegates of the three Southern States to communicate to your Excellency their wish that Majr. Genl. Greene may be the Officer appointed to the Command of the Southern department, if it would not be incompatible with the rules of the Army." Mathews's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

the inclosed. I think it probable from the Letter I wrote him to join the Army, that he will come on the Route through Litchfield. Lest the letter that goes on this route should not meet him, I inclose another to General McDougal which can be kept by him till he arrives.⁸²

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: Some circumstances have taken place, by which General Greene will have a different command from the one he now holds, and General Heath will command at West-Point. If he should not have arrived already, from the Eastward, I expect he will certainly be there in the course of a few days, and request in the mean time that you will take charge of the Post. The inclosed Letter you will be pleased to retain till he arrives. I have requested General Greene in case General Heath is still at the Eastward, to communicate to you the Instructions he received respecting the Post, which you will observe and transfer when he comes. I have nothing new to inform you of and only to add that I am etc.⁸⁰

82. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

80. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

To BRIGADIER GENERALS JOHN GLOVER AND JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, October 14, 1780.

Gentlemen:⁸³ It has been suggested in several applications I have received of late, that by some means or other many Errors took place in the arrangement of Your Line by the Board of General Officers who sat at West point in July and August 1779, *in the line of Captains and in the instance of the Inferior Officers* , principally in numbering some of the Captains wrong in the order of their precedence in the line, and in misplacing the Subalterns in their Regimental arrangements, and also in some instances in fixing wrong dates from which they were to rank. Circumstances seem now to permit an inquiry to take place with respect to these matters. I therefore transmit a Copy of the Arrangement of the Captains as it was then made, and also of the Regimental arrangement of the Subalterns, and request that You will as soon as possible examine into the matter and report under your hands, the Order as to precedence in which the Captains should *then have been arranged* , and also the *order* in which the Subalterns should have been *then* regimentally placed, with such alterations in the periods from which they should have ranked, if any errors should be found to have taken place in that respect, as shall appear clear and just to the Board. I request their most accurate attention in this business. They will proceed in the matter, as if the Original arrangement by

83. This letter was also addressed to the officers commanding regiments in the Massachusetts line in camp.

the Board of General Officers took place just now, and every one named in it, were still in the Army and acting under the rank and precedence given them. This will prevent an infinity of trouble and an alteration of but few Commissions or Numbers.

The Board will return all the papers I inclose them, as well as the order in which they shall find the Captains and Subalterns *should have been arranged* . While I am on this subject, I must mention an Error which Sundry Officers have complained of and remonstrated against as having taken place in the line in some instances, and to which I request the Board's particular attention in order to rectify it. If it has actually taken place, it operates an injury to many Officers in the State line, as well as to Many Others in the line of the Army at large. Memorials which have been proferred suggest, that Several persons who were Serjeants and who have been appointed by the Board of General

Officers to Ensigncies and Lieutenancies, instead of their having rank from the time they were *actually appointed* , have by some mistake or other been so recommended as to obtain Warrants or Certificates or Commissions in consequence, giving them rank from the time the vacancies happened, as if they had a right to fill them on a principle of succession. The Arrangement made by the Board of General Officers will lead to an easy correction of this error, as no Officer not mentioned in it can have rank from a date prior to it, and in case of *New appointments* , but from the time their appointments were *actually* made. I have the Honor &c.⁸⁴

84. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, October 14, 1780.

Sir: Since my Letter of Instructions to You of the 7th. Inst, I have received an Answer from His Excellency Governor Jefferson of Virginia, by which I find the exchange of Lt Governor Hamilton or Major Hay cannot take place upon the present occasion. You will particularly attend to this circumstance.

A Captn Lyman,⁸⁵ who was taken in the Mercury packet is a prisoner at Lancaster. I desire that he may be permitted to go into New York immediately on parole. He can afterwards be included in the exchange of Officers, which from some possible delays that may attend it, might procrastinate the relief he requests.

I am informed by a Letter I have received from Major General Phillips of the 13th that you had proposed an interview with Mr Loring at New York, on the subject of exchanges. Previous to any meeting between You, I desire to see You, and that you will bring with you the List of privates, prisoners in the hands of the Enemy at New York, lately delivered or transmitted You by the British Commissary. I am etc.⁸⁶

85. Capt. Gamaliel Dwight Lyman, of the Sixty-fourth Foot, British Army.

86. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To JOHN ADAM⁹⁰

Head Quarters, October 15, 1780.

Sir: I understand Mr Skinner is gone to Philadelphia. You will keep the inclosed Letter for him till he returns, when You will take the earliest opportunity of delivering it to him. I desire to see him as soon as he arrives and have written to him for the purpose.

You will inform the Officer who came with a Flag to Elizabeth Town Yesterday, that he is not to wait for an answer to the Letters he brought; and that one will be transmitted by an early conveyance.

You will deliver him the Letters in the packet which accompanies this. I am etc.⁹¹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of yesterday, accompanied by a letter from His Excellency Governor Clinton, who gives me an account of the incursion upon the Frontiers. I am happy that you detached Gansevoort's Regiment immediately. You will be pleased to order either Weisenfelds or Willets, as you may judge proper, to follow,

90. Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.

91. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and to take orders from the Governor or the commanding Officer. This is all the force I think we ought to detach from the posts untill the views of the enemy are more fully ascertained. They put off the long expected embarkation strangely. They had not sailed the 13th. and it was then said the expedition was delayed for some purpose. The numbers under orders, by Estimate, are about two thousand or something upwards. If the Militia should not have been discharged when this reaches you, you will be pleased to detain about five hundred to make up for the detachment you have lately sent up the River. I have received yours of the 13th. as I have done that inclosing the Estimates, for which I am much obliged.

You will be pleased to carry into execution what you proposed respecting the posts at Stoney and Verplanks points.

Be pleased to forward Govr. Clintons letter immediately. I am etc.³

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE OR COMMANDING OFFICER AT WEST POINT

Head Quarters near Passaic, October 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: It is represented to be indispensably necessary in the course of Smiths⁴ trial, that Col Lamb, Col. Livingston,

3. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

4. Joshua Hett Smith.

and Mr. Kearse the Qr. Master should attend the Court Martial as Witnesses. I have to request that you will notify them, their presence will be necessary on thursday next, and to give them directions to attend accordingly if possible. I am etc.⁵

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS JOHN GLOVER AND JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, Precaness, October 16, 1780.

Gentlemen: As the Honble the Assembly of your State and the Committee of Congress in consequence of their proceedings, which you will have seen published in General Orders, have annexed Colo Henry Jacksons Regiment to the Massachusetts line, it is necessary that the pecedence of the Captains of this Regiment, should have their stations fixed in the line of Captains belonging to the State. I forgot to mention this circumstance in my letter to the Board on the 14 Inst. which they will now be pleased to make a subject of their attention and report the Nos these Officers Commissions should bear in the line, and the alterations in the Nos which this may occasion.

Colo Jackson will lay before the Board a List of the dates of their appointments and the periods from which they

5. In the writing of David Humphreys.

are to rank, according to the arrangement which has been long since transmitted to the Board of War for Commissions. I have the Honor etc.⁶

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 18th: and 22d. of Septemr. and 3rd. instant. I am obliged by the exertions you had been making to throw a present supply of provisions into Fort Schuyler, and congratulate you upon your success against the party of savages which opposed you in your march up.⁷

A Company of Artillery from Colo. Lambs Regt. is ordered to relieve Captain Browns.⁸ Warners Regiment will be incorporated the 1st: January. It will not therefore be worth while to remove it from its present station, as its time of existence will be so short; Spencers will also undergo the same reform.

I am not sufficiently acquainted with the situation of the County above to give an opinion upon the propriety of evacuating Fort Schuyler and establishing a post lower down. At any rate this could not be done before the new post was in sufficient forwardness to receive the Garrison immediately upon the

6. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

7. A small skirmish in which two Indians were killed and 30 blankets, tomahawks, and other Indian equipage captured.

8. Capt. William Brown, of the First Continental Artillery. He was appointed major in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

evacuation of the old, and this, I take it, under our present circumstances, would be a work of considerable time. It is a matter which will much depend upon the prevailing sentiment in the State, which is more immediately interested in the measure, and as you have mentioned your opinion upon the subject to His Excellency the Governor, he will I imagine take the necessary steps to have the measure adopted should it be deemed eligible.

In your letter of the 8th: of September you say you shall for the present throw about 350 Men into the Fort, whose times of service will expire the first of December. Be pleased to let me know as soon as possible, whether you have made any alteration since, that I may govern myself in sending up the Relief. Your command must of consequence expire with the service of your Men. I shall be obliged to send up a Continental Regiment to garrison the post, and the Colonel must in course have the command. I am persuaded you will notwithstanding take as effectual measures to lay in a winter supply of provision, Wood and other necessaries, as if you yourself were to remain. I am &c.⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, October 17, 1780.

Sir: I have reed. your favor of the 29th. ult. The

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

proposed exchange of stations between Lt. Colonels Campbell¹⁴ and Taylor¹⁵ will be perfectly agreeable to me. While I hear with pleasure of the forwardness of the collection of the Levies, I cannot but regret the small prospect we have of procuring an adequate supply of Arms, Cloathing and other necessaries. We have been hitherto disappointed the arrival of those Articles expected from France, and even should they arrive after this, it will be very long before they can be got to you, from the difficulties which we experience in transportation, and more especially should they come to the Eastward, which is the most probable.

His Excellency the Governor informed me that three hundred of the old Draughts had been ordered to join Harrison's Regt. of Artillery, which was a very proper measure. I am &c.¹⁶

14. Lieut. Col. Richard Campbell, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment.

15. Lieut. Col. Richard Taylor, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.

16. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

[October 17, 1780.]

Dear Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 11th. with C— senior's inclosed. I think you were right in declining an interview at this time, as the enemy would act with more than common rigour just now, should an Officer be taken under circumstances the least suspicious. I should be exceedingly glad to hear from C— junior, because all my accounts from other quarters are very defective as to the number of troops to be embarked, or, indeed, whether an embarkation is seriously in contemplation. The last acct. was of the 13th. and it was then said the expedition was delayed for some purpose or other. I am etc.¹⁹

19. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 16th. was delivered me an hour since. I am aware, that the command you are entering upon will be attended with peculiar difficulties and embarrassments; but the confidence I have in your abilities, which determined me to choose you for it, assures me you will do every thing the means in your power will permit to surmount them and stop the progress of the evils which have befallen and still menace the Southern states. You may depend on all the support I can give you; from the double motives of regard to you personally and to the public good.

I wish circumstances could be made to correspond with your wishes to spend a little time at home previous to your setting out; but your presence with your command as soon as possible is indispensable.

The embarkation at New York sailed the 16th., in all probability destined to co-operate with Cornwallis, who by the last advices was advanced as far as Charlotte. I hope to see you without

delay, and that your health will be no obstacle to your commencing your journey. With the sincerest regard I am etc.²⁹

29. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find by your letter of the 17th. that you were arrived at West-Point and had taken the command of that important post. I approve of the measures you were taking to succour the Northern frontiers. Both the regiments you are sending will remain till the danger is intirely past. You will Order Wysenfelts to Garrison Fort Schuyler. With the greatest regard etc.³⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Lt: Colo. Varick and Major Franks late of General Arnolds family having requested of me a Court of inquiry to ascertain the part they acted relative to the transactions of General Arnold; You will be pleased to appoint a Court of Inquiry, to examine into the conduct of the Gentlemen in their connection with the late Major General Arnold, during his command at West-point, and relative to the circumstances of his desertion to the enemy.

I have directed General Knox to apply to you for permission for Mr. Garanger³⁷ to make some experiments in Artillery, which you will please to grant. I am etc.³⁸

[MS.H.S.]

30. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

37. Capt. Lewis Garanger (Geranger), of the Continental artillery.

38. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 17th. If you will return the five pieces of Gold³⁵ which are too light, I will replace them. I have not the means of weighing them, and therefore may be again mistaken.

Be pleased to find an opportunity as soon as possible of obtaining the following information, with accuracy, of what number of Men and of what Corps the late embarkation consisted; Whether Sir Henry Clinton went with them; Whether a reinforcement arrived lately from Europe, the number, and whether of whole Corps or Recruits; In what manner the British Army is at present disposed, designating as nearly as possible the Corps which lay at the different places. I am anxious to receive intelligence of the foregoing particulars and you will oblige me by obtaining it speedily. I am, etc.³⁶

35. For secret services.

36. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 20th The disposition you have made of the troops at and near West point is agreeable to me. The two small Regiments at present at Kings ferry were purposely stationed there because they could not be brigaded with convenience. They are shortly to be reformed and incorporated, and therefore had best remain where they are untill that time. Genl. Greene had proposed to remove every superfluous Store from those posts, so that in case of necessity they might be evacuated with little loss. He was of opinion, that the enemy would, if they came up seriously, run an Armed Vessel or two above them and render the removal of the stores by Water impracticable. This seemed so probable a conjecture, that I desired him to strip them of all but very few Stores. You will be pleased to follow that method.

The Minister of France may soon be expected from the Eastward. Should he take you in his way, or should you hear

certainly of his approach be pleased to give me notice of it by Express. I am &c.⁴²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

October 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter respecting Mr. Garanger. From the school in which he has been taught, it is probable he possesses a knowledge of Artillery which may render him very useful. Experiment will best decide his knowledge of the practice and it will be the best ground upon which to recommend him to Congress. I request you therefore to send him to West Point to make the experiment, by throwing a sufficient number of shells to make it complete, under your own eye or under the eye of officers on whom you can depend. The sooner this is done the better; and we shall then know whether we ought to recommend Mr. Garanger or not. I am etc.

P.S. I will write to General Heath to give his permission when you apply to him.⁴³

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

43. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 14th. I had determined not to march the levies attached to your Regt. to the Army as their term of service was so nearly expired, and as Count Rochambeau expressed a wish that the Regiment might remain with him, I informed him that it should not be ordered away while he thought it of any service to him. Your stay will therefore depend upon circumstances.

As I never wish to inflict a punishment, especially capital, but for the sake of example, and as you seem to think the execution of Windsor Fry⁴⁴ not so necessary upon that account, now, as it was before, you have my consent to pardon him. I am &c.⁴⁵

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 21, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed is a petition which was presented to me when I was lately at Harford. Be pleased to inform me what you know of the circumstances and whether the persons had been exchan

44. He was to have been executed in June, 1780, for burglarizing commissary stores, but he had escaped and had not been recaptured until about the first of October.

45. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ged as prisoners of War, or whether they were returning upon the same terms as those granted to the Canadians taken at Saratoga, which were, parole not to serve during the War. You will let me have the petition again. I am &c.⁴⁷

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 12th. I would willingly comply with your request for an inquiry on the extensive ground you place it did I think it could be done with propriety. But in order for it to be a real and not a nominal inquiry, the Court would be obliged to go into a investigation of particular facts, which is impossible as there are no allegations and no witnesses so that they would only proceed upon such materials as you would furnish them. There seems to me to be too much generality in the inquiry and that it is besides unnecessary as your character is, so far as I am informed, unimpeached. In my opinion the proper line is to confine the inquiry to your conduct during your connection with Arnold; and as your former character will be a presumptive evidence of your present innocence, on the contrary, the Court I presume will admit your testimonials respecting it,

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

by the way, and in this light.

Col Meade I am informed has sent you his deposition and the papers you requested. His going to Virginia prevented his personal attendance.

I write to General Heath by this opportunity, directing him to appoint a Court. I am etc.⁴⁶

To MAJOR DAVID S. FRANKS

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 16th. with the request of which I should be happy to comply fully, did it not appear to me that the transactions at Philadelphia cannot well be investigated but on the spot; and the particular one to which you allude, is so much of a civil nature, that I think you had best procure some sort of civil examination.

I shall direct General Heath to have an inquiry into your conduct in your connection with General Arnold during his command at West Point. I am etc.⁴⁸

46. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

48. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 22, 1780.

Sir: I inclose you a Resolution of Congress of the 5th. instant directing me to order a Court of inquiry to be held on your conduct as Commander of the Southern Army, and to appoint an Officer to command that Army in your room untill such inquiry be made. In obedience to this order I have appointed Major General Greene to the command; and I have instructed him respecting the inquiry in the manner which the inclosed extract⁵⁹ from his instructions will show. It appeared to me that the business could be no where so properly conducted as with the Army where the transactions

which will enter into the inquiry took place, and where every kind of light can with most facility be obtained. I could not however order it immediately to commence; because it is possible the situation of affairs might render it impracticable; but I have endeavoured to take every precaution to prevent delay, if it is not unavoidable. Should you have any objection to the mode proposed, I shall be obliged to you to communicate it to me, with your reasons, in the fullest assurance that it is my aim to execute the orders of Congress in the manner most consistent with justice to the public and to you. In this case General Greene will suspend proceeding 'till I receive your objections and send him further instructions. I am etc.⁶⁰

[N.Y.H.s.]

59. The extract is here unnecessary, as full instructions were given in Washington's Instructions to Maj. Gert. Nathanael Greene, Oct. 22, 1780, *q. v.* It was found impracticable to hold the court when Greene took command of the Southern Department, and Gates retired to his home in Berkeley County, Va.

60. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday. Should the enemy put their design into execution, I hope the troops under Colo. Hazen will be in readiness to give them a proper reception.

Yours of the 19th. is come to hand. I will consider the Contents and give you an answer in my next. I am much hurried just now in dispatching Genl. Greene. I am etc.⁶¹

[MS. H. S.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 22, 1780.

Sir: Congress having been pleased by their resolution of the 5th. instant, to authorise me to appoint an officer to the command of the Southern army in the room of Major General Gates, 'till an inquiry

can be had into his conduct as therein directed, I have thought proper to choose you for this purpose. You will therefore proceed without delay to the Southern army, now in North Carolina, and take the command accordingly. Uninformed as I am of the enemy's force in that quarter, of our own, or of the resources which it will be in our power to command for carrying on the war, I can give you

61. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

no particular instructions but must leave you to govern yourself intirely, according to your own prudence and judgment and the circumstances in which you find yourself. I am aware, that the nature of the command will offer you embarrassments of a singular and complicated nature; but I rely upon your abilities and exertions for every thing your means will enable you to effect. I give you a letter to the Honorable the Congress informing them of your appointment and requesting them to give you such powers and such support as your situation and the good of the service demand. You will take their orders in your way to the Southward.

I also propose to them to send Major General The Baron De Steuben to the Southward with you; his talents, knowledge of service, zeal and activity will make him very useful to you in all respects and particularly in the formation and regulation of the raw troops, which will principally compose the Southern army. You will give him a command suited to his rank; besides employing him as Inspector General. If Congress approve, he will take your orders at Philadelphia.

I have put Major Lee's corps under marching orders, and as soon as he is ready, shall detach him to join you.

As it is necessary the inquiry into the conduct of Major General Gates should be conducted in the quarter in which he has acted, where all the witnesses are, and where alone the requisite information can be obtained, I am to desire, as soon as the situation of affairs will possibly permit, you will nominate a Court of Inquiry

to examine into his case, agreebly to the forementioned resolution of Congress. Major General The Baron De Steuben will preside at this Court and the members will consist of such General and field officers of the Continental troops, as were not present at the battle of Campden, or being present, are not wanted as witnesses, or are persons to whom Major General Gates has no objection. I wish this affair to be conducted with the greatest impartiality and with as much dispatch as circumstances will permit. You will, on your arrival at the army, take the sense in writing of The General Officers and other principal officers, concerning the practicability of an immediate inquiry. If they judge it practicable on the principles of these instructions, you will have it carried into execution; if they do not think it can take place immediately you will inform Major General Gates of it and transmit

me their determination; and you will from time to time pursue the same mode, that any delay which may happen may appear as I am persuaded it will really be, unavoidable. The Court need not consist of more than five, nor must it consist of less than three members; in all cases there must be three General Officers. You will keep me constantly advised of the state of your affairs and of every material occurrence.

My warmest wishes for your success, reputation, health and happiness accompany you.

P.S. Should General Gates have any objection to the mode of

inquiry which he wishes to make to Congress or to me, you will suspend proceeding in the affair, till he transmits his objection, and you receive further orders.⁶²

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 22, 1780.

Dr. Baron: Though I am sensible how important your services will be in this quarter; yet as to the Southward, there is an army to be created, the mass of which is at present without any formation at all, your services there will be still more essential; and as I am persuaded your inclination is, to be wherever you can be most useful, I have recommended it to Congress to send you with General Greene to the Southern army. If Congress approve, you will take his orders and proceed as speedily as possible. I wish you may have been able previously to obtain a satisfactory establishment of your department, which in your absence will become more necessary than it has been heretofore: But if it is not done, I would not have it detain you.

Assure yourself that wherever you are, my best wishes for your success and happiness attend you. I am etc.⁶⁴

62. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

64. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: I think it more than probable that your Corps will be ordered to the southward, I would therefore have you, agreeable to your late request, send an Officer to Philada. to provide accoutrements and Cloathing: If the Officer will call upon me, I will give him a letter to the Board of War upon the subject. I am &c.

P.S. Say nothing about the cause of sending down the Officer. I mean as to the probable destination.⁶³

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, October 22, 1780.

Sir: Since my instructions to you of the 7th. instant, the enemy have made a proposal for exchanging Major Generals Phillips and Reidesel with their families. This you will accede to provided Brigadier Generals Thompson and Du Portail, together with Major General Lincoln and his family can be set in opposition to them.

It will be a point of great importance to us, and

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

which I wish you to press, to obtain from the enemy on account of their debt to us, a sufficient sum of money to pay off the board of our exchanged officers.

Major Van Stein⁶⁶ is at all events to be exchanged for Major Murray,⁶⁷ if the latter cannot be brought in, in the common course of exchange. I am etc.⁶⁸

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS⁸³

Head Quarters, October 23, 1780.

Sir: I am informed that you have one Dudley⁸⁴ under your Guard. I should be glad that you would send him up to me and let me know what particular charges you have against him. He shall be returned after I have questioned him on some matters. I am &c.⁸⁵

To COLONEL CHARLES HARRISON

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 22, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I dare say before this reaches you, you will have

66. Maj. Johann Friedrich von Stein, of Regiment Knyphausen, German allied troops.

67. Maj. Francis Murray, of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was exchanged in December, 1780, and did not rejoin the service.

68. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

83. Of the New Jersey Militia.

84. A Tory accused of various robberies. He escaped before he could be sent to Washington.

85. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

heard that Major General Greene is appointed to the command of the Southern army, and from the knowledge, you have of him, I am persuaded, you will be happy to find yourself under his command. The affairs of the Southern army in general must necessarily be greatly deranged, and the corps of artillery in particular, from the losses it has sustained and the circumstances of the service, cannot well be upon the best regulated footing; but I have no doubt, sensible how much depends upon it, and conscious of the honorable importance of the command you possess, you will exert yourself to the utmost to have every thing in your department in the best order it will be in your power to place it. General Greene will give you all the aid he can; and will be happy to show you every mark of his confidence, which I am sure on your part you will not fail to cultivate. Wishing you success and honor I am etc.⁶⁹

To CAPTAIN JOHN GOOCH⁷⁸

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 23, 1780.

Sir: In answer to yours of the 11th: I can only inform you, that a Certificate from General Cornel, (then Colo. Cornel) of the time of your appointment and of the time at which he gave you notice that the Regiment could not be compleated, is necessary to

69. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

enable you to draw your pay. When you have obtained that and produce Vouchers of your having drawn no pay during the time, I will issue a Warrant for the Amount. I am etc.⁷⁹

To CAPTAIN THOMAS WOOSTER⁸⁰

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 23, 1780.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 29th. Ultio. and have to inform you; that at the same time I am greatly obliged by the favorable sentiments of me you are pleased to express and the tender of personal services you make, I do not find myself at liberty to accept the Offer, in the way you propose, without deviating from the line of conduct I have long since adopted.

After declining several proposals of the same kind, from Gentlemen in nearly the same situation, it would be impossible to apologize to them for giving a preference to a posterior application. Besides the reason is much more forcible, at this period than it formerly has been, for appointing Gentlemen from the line of the Army, (if I should have occasion to augment my family). Because by the reduction of the Army in contemplation, many valuable Officers now in service, will be totally unprovided for. Your candor and justice will acknowledge the first attention ought to be paid

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

80. Of Webb's Additional Continental regiment He had retired in April, 1779.

to these.

I entreat you therefore to believe that there is nothing personal in the objection; but on the contrary you may rest assured, the memory of your gallant Father,⁸¹ and your own reputation will always entitle you to every mark of consideration and esteem from Sir Your etc.⁸²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: In one of my former, I barely acknowledged the receipt of your favor of the 19th. Business prevented my going fully into it. I wish it was in my power to give a satisfactory answer to the representation made by Doctor McKnight in behalf of the Gentlemen of the Hospital, on the subject of Cloathing. They are not the only sufferers. There are a great number of the officers of the line, who have never derived any benefit from particular States or from the public. I have repeatedly remonstrated upon the hardship of their situations, but I have heard of no competent provision being made. If there are any small matters in the Store at Newburgh proper for officers, I have no objection to their being delivered out, in due proportions, to those who have derived no State benefits, and do not expect any this winter.

81. Brig. Gen. David Wooster.

82. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

The officers of Lambs Artillery, and Hazens, Livingstons and Spencers Regiments will draw a few yards of Cloth and three or four shirts each from hence, for which an allowance must be made, should there be any goods at Newburgh.

I must refer Colo. Campbells application to Congress. There is a Resolve passed in June last which seems to preclude those, who are not in actual service, from drawing Rations, but directs the value to be paid in Money.

If the Officers of Colo. Sheldons Regt. are of opinion that the execution of one the Dragoons has been a sufficient example, I have no objection to granting a pardon to the other.

I find among Arnolds papers the proceedings of two Courts Martial against Loveberry,⁸⁸ Ackerly⁸⁹ and Weeks,⁹⁰ all capitally convicted for coming out as Spies. Be pleased to say whether the person detained in the provost is either of the foregoing. I am &c.⁹¹

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am informed that the State have recently called upon you to repair to Congress,⁹² so soon as you have obtained permission to leave the Army. I think your presence there, at this juncture,

88. Jonathan Lovebury (Loveberry), He had escaped before Arnold fled to the British.

89. Nathaniel Ackesly (Ackerly).

90. Reuben Weeks.

91. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

92. As a Delegate from the State of New York.

while all the arrangements for the next Campaign are before them, would be of so much utility, that I cannot but take the liberty to urge your immediate compliance with the pleasure of the State. It appears to me, you can in no way at this time, so essentially serve the public as by going there; the moment is singularly critical; and the determinations depending must have the greatest influence upon our future affair. I am etc.⁹³

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MARINUS WILLETT

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 24, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 18th: Congress have it in contemplation to reduce the number of Regiments, but the mode or terms on which the reformed Officers are to go out are not yet fixed. It will give me great pleasure to see an Officer of your merit retained in service, but your determination to submit cheerfully to any regulations which may be deemed necessary for the public good, is very laudable, and the surest mark of a disinterested, virtuous Citizen.

I have not heard any thing of the formation of a Legion. Colo. Hazens Regiment is the only one of the independent Corps of Infantry which Congress propose keeping up. I am etc.⁹⁴

93. In the writing David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

94. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your fav. of yesterday. Inclosed you have 5 Guineas to replace those sent to me.

I send by the Bearer a Phial with a small quantity of the stain of which I have but little.

I have nothing further to give you in charge than what was contained in my last. I am &c.⁹⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near Passaic, October 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 24th. Inst. and thank you for the representation you make of the Ammunition and Ordnance Stores at Providence. I will give directions to Colonel Greene for their further security.

While I feel the full force of all your observations respecting the necessity of having permanent supplies laid in for the Posts in the Highlands, I have to lament the inefficacy of our past measures, and the disagreeable prospects before us. Col Blane⁸

95. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

8. Col. Ephraim Blaine.

can give you more particular information; As it is the business of the Commissary General, to point out the places of deposit to the state Agents, and to make all the arrangements in the Department, but not having the power, or the means, to make any purchases himself; the supplies must be very inadequate and precarious, unless the States will furnish the quotas they are called upon for, with more punctuality and dispatch, than has hitherto been the case.

The plan you suggest of having the salted provisions put up as near the spot as possible, would certainly be eligible; but at present seems impracticable, while the Army is barely subsisted from day to day. I cannot but hope, however, that the Legislatures (most of which are not sitting) will take immediate and effectual means to have the necessary Magazines laid in for the Winter.

I have appointed Brigadier General Clinton to take the command [at] Albany, who will proceed thither accordingly. I am etc.⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 28, 1780.

Sir: As it is necessary there should be an officer in whom the state has confidence to take the general direction of affairs at Albany and on the Frontier, I have fixed upon you for this purpose,

9. In the writing of David Humphreys. The word in brackets was inadvertently omitted and is supplied from the draft.

and I request you will proceed to Albany without delay and assume the command. You will be particularly attentive to the post of Fort Schuyler and do every thing in your power to have it supplied with a good stock of provision and stores; and you will take every other precaution the

means at your command will permit, for the security of the frontier; giving me the most early advice of any incursions of the enemy. I inform General Heath of your appointment. I am etc.

P.S. I am informed a great number of Arms have been delivered [at Albany; by whose order, or to whom, I know not but presume they are in the hands of Militia, and more than probably by order of Colo. Vanscaic or Colo. Malcom. I beg that every possible means may be used to recover them to the public and no more delivered to Militia.]¹⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have sent Joshua Smith to West Point to be confined there 'till further Orders, unless the Civil Authority should in the mean time demand him, in which case you will be pleased to deliver him up. I am &c.

10. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P.S. is in the writing of David Humphreys, but the portion within brackets is in that of Washington.

P.S. I would not wish Smith's Confinement to be rigorous only secure. Be so good as to forward the inclosed Letter to the Governor or in his absence to the Lt. Governor.¹⁸

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON OR OFFICER COMMANDING KINGS FERRY

Head Quarters, October 30, 1780.

Sir: Lieutenant Meydenger²³ will deliver Mr. Joshua Smith into your custody. You will immediately send him by Water from Kings Ferry to General Heath at West point, under charge of an Officer with a proper Guard. You will likewise forward all the dispatches which Lt. Meydenger will deliver you. I am etc.²⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 31, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your Letter of the 24th Instant. As the characters and circumstances of the Prisoners at West Point are much better known to you on the spot, than they can possibly be to me, I have only to request that you will use your discretion with

18. In the writing of David Humphreys.

23. Lieut. Jacob Myfinger (Meydenger, Metringer), of the Maréchausée Corps.

24. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

respect to them. The Proceedings of the Court on Burtiss have never been in my hands.

There is I am informed by Gen. Irvine, a Chest belonging to Col Koscuisko containing principally Papers of a public nature; which General Greene had determined to have removed from Mrs. Warrens to a place of more security; but in the hurry of business might have omitted. If the chest still remains at West Point, you will be pleased to take it into your charge, or have it removed to a place of safety. As the Drafts and Papers are of service to the Public. I am etc.²⁷

[M.S.H. S.]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 31, 1780.

Dear Sir: Major General Phillips has informed me that Sir Henry Clinton has consented to the exchange of Brigadier General Spetch²⁸ and de Gall²⁹ with the Officers of their suite and their attendants. I have acceded to this proposal. You will therefore immediately permit those General Officers with their families to repair to Elizabeth Town, by the Route of Lancaster, Reading and Easton, avoiding any cantonment of the Army in their way thro' Jersey. I am &c.³⁰

27. In the writing of David Humphreys.

28. Brig. Gert. J. F. von Specht, of the German allied troops, British Army.

29. Brig. Gert, W. R. von Gall, of the German allied troops, British Army.

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 31, 1780.

Sir: In a letter from Major General Phillips of the 23, he proposes an exchange of Brigadier Generals Spzetch and De Gall, for any two of the three Brigadiers, Thompson, Waterbury and Irvine.

I have already instructed you respecting General Thompson. It is my wish that you exchange the Gentlemen of the Convention troops above mentioned, as well as Generals Phillips and Reidesel; but I make it a condition to the exchanges of these General Officers that General Du Portail and the other characters particularly mentioned to you by Congress and the Board of War be included.

Generals Spæcht and De Gall are immediately to come on to Elizabeth Town so that it is necessary you should inform me as soon as possible, whether our proposals are accepted. I am etc.³¹

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 3, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 27th. ulto.

31. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

As I have been informed that the State agreed to allow the Levies higher pay than the Continental Troops, I imagine they will take measures to satisfy them at the end of their service, charging the Continent with the usual monthly allowance. The pay of the Army is in arrear since March last. The treasury is making every exertion to procure Money from the States, which I believe they find difficult. This being the true situation of matters, I can only recommend patience a while longer. If Mr. Reynolds,⁷⁰ the State Agent Cloathier, has a full supply upon hand for the troops he may deliver

out the yearly allowance to your Regt. if he has not, he must give you your proportion and send on the remainder without loss of time to Colonel Angells. I can give no order respecting the Cloathing of Officers; Congress having recommended it to the respective States to provide for the supply of those belonging to them.

The Adjutant General has already transmitted you the Regulations for reforming the Army. You will see by them, the mode which is pointed out for determining upon the Officers who are to leave the service, and I doubt not but you will immediately communicate with the Officers of Colo. Angells Regt. upon the subject. When the Corps which is to form the new Regiment is fixed upon, I shall probably draw the whole to this Army. Should it fall to your lot to remain in service, I cannot suppose that you would wish to go to the southward without your Regiment, and I see little chance of its going to that quarter.

I am very much pleased to hear of your good

70. John Reynolds. He was Rhode Island State Agent for Clothing.

agreement with the French Army. The General and other Officers have, in their turn, expressed their approbation of your conduct on every occasion. I am &c.

P.S. General Heath informed me that there were a quantity of Military Stores at Rhode Island not very safely stored. You will be pleased to see them removed to places where they will be kept free from damage by weather or accident.⁷¹

To CAPTAIN JOHN HENDRICKS⁷²

Head Quarters, Colonel Dey's, November 3, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency has heard, from several quarters, that an embarkation, under the command of Sir Henry Clinton in person, is preparing at New York; but having no information of the kind from you, he is somewhat dubious of it, as he thinks a matter of such importance could not have escaped the observation of those you employ. You will be pleased to write to His Excellency by return of the Express, and give him any intelligence you may have gained. If you have not yet heard of the embarkation, you are to take the speediest means of getting information; and if it should be so, of the force, the Corps of which it is to consist, the time it is to sail, under whose command, the destination and the Convoy; all which you will communicate the moment you receive the

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

72. Of Elizabeth Town, N.J. He was an American secret agent.

particulars. His Excellency has never yet received an accurate account of the Corps which composed the embarkation of the 16th: ulto. though it always has been one of his particular instructions to attend to that point. If you can get any information upon that head, you will let him know it. It is of the utmost importance that we should know with certainty, and speedily whether there is any truth in the report of the present embarkation, you will therefore exert yourself to find it out. I am etc.⁷³

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM STEPHENS SMITH

Head Quarters, November 4, 1780.

Dr Sir: The subject on which you spoke to me yesterday did not strike me in a proper point of view, which prevented my immediately acquiescing in it; but on revolving the matter, I perceive there can be no inconvenience, and wish exceedingly it could take place. If more of the Lt Colonels of either of the lines you mentioned are willing to retire than the establishment will permit provided they could have the benefit of half pay and not otherwise, in this case I see no objection to one of them exchanging with you. It can make no difference in point of expence to the public and it can injure none of the inferior officers. But it must after all depend on the particular states themselves, and on the officers themselves. If agreeable to both, it will

73. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

give me pleasure to see you provided for. I am etc.⁸²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured successively with your letters of the 30th. and 31st. Ultio. and the 1st. and 2d. inst. Inclosed you will receive a warrant for the money due on your account.

In respect to the removal of the chain, I am of opinion it ought neither to be taken up too soon, nor suffered to remain too late, I could wish you to have every thing in readiness by the time you mention, and shall speak to Colo. Tupper on the subject.

Previous to yours of the 1st. Inst. I had requested you, to use your discretion in the execution of such of the prisoners under sentence of death, as you considered proper objects for Capital punishment.

I have written to His Excellency Govt. Clinton on the subjects of your Letter of the 2d. I am etc.

82. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

P.S. Since writing the foregoing, your favr. of the 3d. has come to hand. Necessity must justify your breaking in upon the reserved Flour. One hundred Barrels will go from hence or Morris Town in the Morning, and you shall constantly have a part of what little we get. I would have you by all means press the Eastern States to send forward their supplies. It is the States we must apply to and not to Commissaries, who are, upon the present establishment, merely receivers of Stores.

I have myself written to Governor Clinton. I will consider and give an answer upon Spencers⁷ case. In the mean time have him well secured.⁸

[Ms. H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to order the Regimental Pay Master and Cloathier of Colo. Weissenfelds Regt. to repair to New Burgh for a supply of Cloathing for the Regiment. If it does not reach them before their march from Schenectady to Fort Schuyler, it may follow them up. I have directed the Cloathier to give them as full a supply as our Store will admit, as they will be at a distance, and will not have opportunities of obtaining temporary aids.

His Excellency the Governor promises to give every assistance in procuring provision for Fort Schuyler. You will be pleased to make that a primary object, and endeavour to have

7. Ensign Hazleton Spencer, of the Second Battalion, King's Royal Regiment, British Provincial Troops.

8. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs; the P. S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

the supply thrown in, in the course of this Month. I am &c.

P.S. The Levies are not to be included in the Cloathing Returns.⁹

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 5, 1780.

Sir: By the establishment of the Army, agreeable to the Resolve of Congress of the 21st: October, the partisan Corps under your command is to consist of three troops of mounted and three of dismounted Dragoons of 50 each. They are to be officered by my appointment subject to the approbation of Congress. I am also authorised to direct a mode for compleating, recruiting and supplying the Corps. As to the latter, I shall give it as my opinion to Congress that there is no other mode but to furnish the Commanding Officer with Money to purchase Horses and enlist Men in the States at large, and to direct the Board of War or Cloathier General to procure a regular and full supply of the Cloathing allowed to Officers and Men, and also of the necessary Arms and Accoutrements for the Horse and Foot. The term of enlistment is for the *War* only, and the Bounty 50 dollars of the new Emission to each recruit, and 2 dollars to the recruiting Officer upon delivering the Man to the Corps. If you purchase your own Horses, the price which you are to be allowed to give must be fixed by Congress or the Board of War.

9. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

I do not know what number of Officers will be necessary to compleat you to the present establishment, allowing 1 Captain and 2 subs to each Company and Troop. I therefore wish you to make me an immediate return of the names and Ranks of the Officers at present in Commission, with the names of any who are willing to accept new appointments. A regard for the reputation of your Corps will make you careful of recommending none to me but Gentlemen upon whom you can depend. I am &c.¹⁰

To DAVID BROOKS¹¹

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 5, 1780.

Sir: The Regimental pay Master and Cloathier of Colo. Weissenfelds Regt. will apply to you for a supply of Cloathing for that Regt. You will deliver him a suit of Cloaths pr. Man; two shirts; two pair of stockings and two pair of shoes each if your stock will admit of it, as they are going to a distant post and will not have another opportunity of drawing before Spring. I am &c.¹²

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Maj. Henry Lee.

11. Deputy Clothier General, at Newburgh, N. Y.

12. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of the 31st. ulto. and 1st. instant was this day forwarded to me by His Excellency Governor Clinton. I immediately ordered Genl. Heath to detach the three remaining Regiments of the York Brigade, if he could conveniently spare them all to Albany, where they will receive further orders from Brigadier Genl. Clinton. Should any intelligence which you may receive make it unnecessary for these troops to advance, you will communicate it to Genl. Heath.

I confess, all circumstances and previous informations considered, that matters in a certain quarter carry a very suspicious face.¹⁷ Should it appear, upon a further investigation, that there are good grounds for present suspicions, you will concert measures with Brig. Genl. Clinton, (to whom I have written upon the subject without mentioning names) to seize and secure, with as much secrecy and as suddenly as possible, the person in question¹⁸ with his papers. You know how very delicate a Business this is, and I therefore trust to your prudence in the execution of it. Nothing but the most palpable proofs ought to warrant the seizure of his person; but a variety of means may be fallen upon to circumvent and defeat their plans, when you have a regular force to depend upon. I shall not order down Gansevoorts' Regt. while there appears occasion for them.

17. Col. Ethan Allen's suspected negotiations with the British.

18. Allen.

Colo. Hamilton went to Philada. the day before yesterday, but will be back the latter end of this Week, when he returns, I will communicate what you desire to him.¹⁹ I am &c.²⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: By advices just received from Governor Clinton and General Schuyler it appears that the enemy are in very considerable force upon the Lake, and seem to threaten the destruction of the Northern Frontier. You will therefore be pleased immediately to detach the remainder of the New York Brigade, or as great a part as you can conveniently spare to Albany with direction to the eldest Officer to take his orders there from Brigr. Genl. Clinton. I am &c.

P.S. Should you receive any Certain intelligence from the Govr., Genl. Clinton, or Genl. Schuyler that the enemy have gone off you need not send up the Troops.²¹

[MS.H.S.]

19. Schuyler's inability to answer Hamilton's letter from lack of writing paper. "This is the last Sheet of paper I have."— *Schuyler to Washington*, Oct. 31–Nov. 1, 1780. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

21. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, November 6, 1780.

My Dear Marquis: As you are in a fixed Camp, you can make your trial and punishment as summary as need be; and where the latter can be inflicted legally, it is to be preferred. I therefore advise you,

to order a Court Martial to be convened immediately for the trial of the Culprits; and, if they are condemned to have one or two of the greatest offenders immediately executed.

The Measures you are about to pursue to stop this licentious spirit, I much approve and wish you to carry them into execution.

I shall put something in Orders to day respecting passes &c. I am etc.²⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: From the advices which I have this day received from the Governor and General Schuyler, I have directed General Heath to detach the remainder of the New York Brigade or such part

28. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. (See General Orders, Nov. 6, 1780.)

as he can conveniently spare to Albany, you will dispose of them as there may be occasion.

From some circumstances there is reason to apprehend Treachery in the Northern Quarter. I have therefore desired General Schuyler to consult with you and upon a further investigation if it should appear necessary to secure a certain person,²² you are to concert measures for having him apprehended suddenly and sent down the Country under a proper guard. You need not be cautioned against lipping the most distant hint of this business. I am &c.

P.S. Should you receive intelligence that the enemy have gone off before the Troops reach Albany you will take the speediest method of meeting and Countermanding them.²³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 6, 1780.

Sir: I have reed. your favr. of the 28th: ulto. respecting the Canadian prisoners. I have a letter from Major Reid complaining that, in a Return of the Officers of your Regt. made by you to the Board of

War, you have made a false return of the date of his Commission, which he alledges ought to be in June 1777. This is a matter of which I am altogether

22. Col. Ethan Allen.

23. In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

ignorant, but as Major Reid has made a representation to me upon the subject, I am under the necessity of calling upon you to know the reason of the difference between his claim and your Return. I am &c.²⁵

To MAJOR JAMES RANDOLPH REID

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 6, 1780.

Sir: In consequence of your letter of the 3d. I have written to Colo. Hazen and desired him to let me know how it

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

happens that his return of the date of your Commission differs from that which you alledge to be the time at which you were intitled to your Majority. I am &c.²⁴

To DOCTOR JOHN COCHRAN

Head Quarters, November 6, 1780.

Sir: I have thrown my sentiments, upon the subject of the representation made by yourself and other Gentlemen of the Hospital, into the form of a letter to Congress. If you can reconcile my plan to your own feelings, you will be pleased to seal and forward the letter by Docr. Craik. If not, you will return it to me again, that I may transmit as much only as relates to the Regimental Surgeons. I am &c.²⁶

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since my return from Hartford I have made

24. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Nov. 5, 1780, *ante*.)

particular inquiry respecting the Canadians who addressed a Petition to me while at that place; upon this investigation it appears that the Persons in question, after being exchanged by the Enemy as Prisoners of War; were retaken in the Gulph of St. Lawrence by some of our Cruisers and ought to be detained as Prisoners until duly exchanged.

I shall give directions to Mr. Skinner Commissy Genl of Prisoners to take proper charge of them. I am
&c.³¹

To CAPTAIN JUDAH ALDEN³²

Head Quarters, November 7, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 5th.³³ by the Serjt. who conducted the deserters to this place.

The idea of an Enemys sending a flag by a post of the adverse party into what they call their own lines, is very preposterous and inadmissible. I would not advise that any flag of truce be permitted to go beyond your Post for any purpose whatever³⁴

However desirable it might be to intercept the provisions which are forwarded to the Enemy on the East side of the River, I cannot consent you should run the hazard of detaching any of Your Garrison for fear the Enemy should have intelligence

31. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

32. Of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

33. From Dobbs Ferry, N. Y.

34. A schooner from New York, under a flag of truce, came up the river, bound for Sing Sing (now Ossining), to transport three families and their effects back to the city.

by their emissaries and form an ambuscade for the party; or seize the opportunity of their absence and possess themselves of the Post. On the contrary, I must recommend your utmost vigilance and attention to prevent the possibility of a surprise. I am &c.³⁵

To HENRY BABCOCK²⁹

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 24th of October, and have to observe on the Subject, that the plan suggested, for paying and supplying the Army and prosecuting the War with vigor, would undoubtedly be eligible, if practicable; how far this is, or is not the case, I cannot take upon myself to determine.

Should the scheme in contemplation be carried into execution: whether it would be most advantageous to have the Plate coined and thrown into circulation, or made the basis of a Bank to support our Credit, might be made a question. But that this aid (if well disposed of) with other vigorous and decisive measures for drawing out the resources of the Country, would have a powerful influence, in retrieving our affairs, disconcerting those of the Enemy, and inducing them to wish for a peace: does not admit of a single doubt. [the adoption of the plan spoken of by you might

35. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

29. Of Hartford, Conn.

give a credit to the public virtue of this Country at Foreign Courts that would be attended with important advantages to us.] I am etc.³⁰

***To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN**

Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

My dear Sir: I have now the pleasure to congratulate you upon your exchange. The certificate of it, will be transmitted to you by the Commissary of Prisoners. Majors Baylies⁴³ and Jackson⁴⁴ are also exchanged.

I do not mean by this notice to hasten your return to the Army, for that, alas! is upon the eve of its annual dissolution, consequently of the enemy's advantages. I am of opinion that your influence, and exertion in procuring the State's quota of Troops for the War; providing funds for the subsistence of them; Magazines &ca., will be of infinitely more importance in your own State, this Winter, than it can be to become a mere Spectator, or fellow sufferer of the hunger and cold from the scantiness of Provision and Cloathing which I expect the small remains of our Army will have to encounter in a very short time, and more than probably to contend with, during the Winter. But at the same time I give this as an opinion, I leave you at full liberty to pursue the bent of your inclination and judgment. being very sincerely etc.

30. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington. "I have ... proposed that the whole Plate of the Continent be surrendered up by it's Inhabitants, and Coined for the Publick Use. ... We by our Census have 38,472½ oz. of Plate."—*Babcock to Washington*, Oct. 24, 1780. Babcock's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

43. Maj. Hodijah Baylies. He was aide to General Lincoln; had been taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; aide to Washington from May, 1782, to December, 1783.

44. Maj. William Jackson. He was aide to Lincoln; had been taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to May, 1783; secretary to the Constitutional Convention in 1787; secretary to the President of the United States from 1789 to 1791.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÉQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, November 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure to announce to you, your Exchange for Brigadier General de Gaull of the Convention Troops. Inclosed you have a Certificate of the same, and Sir Henry Clintons passport for your return to Philada. I need not tell you how happy I shall be to see you again with the Army. I am etc.⁴⁵

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: The inclosed contains a Return of a number of the Officers of the Convention Troops, British and Germans, whose exchanges have been agreed upon at a late meeting of the respective Commissaries of prisoners.⁴⁶ You will therefore be pleased to permit them to come immediately forward to Elizabeth town by the Route prescribed to Brigs. Genl. Spetch and de Gaull. I am &c.

For the inclosed Return see the Returns in Mr. Skinner's letter

45. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

46. Skinner's letter of November 7 and the returns are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

of the 7th. Novemr 1780 numbered 5.6. 10.⁴⁷

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 8, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 7th. with a report of your proceedings with the British Commissary of prisoners at your late Meeting. I have thought proper to accede to the proposals of the several exchanges offered in the Returns Numbered 5. 6. and 10 and shall take the speediest occasion to direct the Officer commanding at Charlotte Barracks to send down the Officers who are the objects of those propositions. You will order the several British and German Corps mentioned in the Return No. 8 to be sent to New York in exchange for our privates now there. They will leave a balance of upwards of 60 privates in our favor. I shall be ready to grant a passport for a Flag Vessel to proceed to Newport or Providence to bring the prisoners from Rutland. I have it not in my power to accede to the proposed Exchange of Lt. Colo. de Buysson for Lt. Governor Hamilton (Return No 7) that Gentleman, with Major Hayes has been permit by the State of Virginia to go to New York upon parole, but they will not consent at present to his final exchange.

In regard to the proposal of exchanging The Officers who will remain upon Long Island after the foregoing are carried into execution, for a division of the troops of Convention; I have

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

only to say, that I will enter into a negotiation for such an exchange, provided Lt. Genl. Burgoyne is made an object of it, but upon no other terms. And in respect to the further proposal of a general exchange of the Convention troops Officers and Men for the prisoners of War taken to the Southward as far as they will apply, you must be sensible that we are no ways prepared to enter upon that business, as we have but a very imperfect state of the prisoners in that quarter; and more especially as we have good reason to believe that a considerable number of prisoners have fallen lately into our hands there. Another reason for my not wishing to interfere in the exchange of the southern prisoners at present is that the Commanding Officer in that district has powers competent to that purpose, so far as he may have prisoners of War in his Hands. I am etc.⁴⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 4th and 7th. Upon hearing of the destruction committed upon the Western Frontier, and that we should thereby be deprived of the Magazine of Bread which we expected from that quarter, I immediately wrote to Congress and pointed out to them the absolute necessity of having

48. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

a supply of Flour, equal to the winter consumption of the Garrison of West Point, and its dependencies, brought forward from the Southward before the Roads are broken up. The Assistant Commissary is gone down to represent. the situation of matters also, and to hurry on what may be collected.

I do not know what prospects there are of money, but I fear none very good. Upon a collective view of all the cloathing between Boston and Philadelphia, there is not more than a sufficiency for half of the number of men we shall have left in service after the Month of December. The most parsimonious distribution will be therefore necessary, and I would not wish *that* to commence (except for shoes, or such small articles as the men cannot dispense with) untill the Army gets together in Winter Quarters. Recruits for the War who have not received any Cloathing may be supplied for the present with such Articles as will make them comfortable. If their own State

Clothiers have them, they had better furnish the supply, if not, they may be drawn from the public store. I am &c.⁵⁶

[MS.H.S.]

To LEWIS PINTARD

Head Quarters, Colo. Dey's, November 9, 1780.

Sir: Sir Henry Clinton has at length consented to

56. In the writing of David Humphreys.

the establishment. of Agents for prisoners upon terms which have been settled between us. If you therefore still incline to enter upon that business, upon our part, I will make you out a proper Warrant, and will apply for your admission into New York in your Official Character, as soon as it is convenient for you to remove. Should you decline the matter, you will oblige me by recommending a Gentleman whom you may think in every respect capable and proper to transact the Business. I am &c.⁵⁷

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 10, 1780.

Sir: The Covers of Most of the dispatches that have lately come from the Count de Rochambeau to me, by the Chain of Expresses, have been so broken, that it would have been an easy matter to have taken out the inclosures and discovered the contents. Had this been the case once or twice only, I should have attributed it to accident, but from the frequency of the thing, and no other Packets being broken but those of the Counts; I am led to suspect foul play at some of the Stages. It may perhaps be impossible to discover it, if it is so, but to prevent its going on, the safest way is to relieve all your present stationary Dragoons by a like

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

number, and do the same every three or four Weeks. I would wish you to endeavour to find out whether there is really any thing in what I suspect. I am etc.

P.S. Major Tallmadge will have occasion for a detachment of your dismounted Dragoons to execute a piece of Business intrusted to him.⁶²

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 11, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 7th. Instant with the enclosures.

The destruction of the Forage collected for the use of the British Army at Coram, is of so much consequence that I should advise the attempt to be made⁷⁰ I have written to Colo Sheldon to furnish a Detachment of dismounted Dragoons, and will commit the execution to you. If the party of Refugees at Smith's house can be attempted without frustrating the other design, or running too great a hazard, I have no objection. But you must remember this is only a secondary object, and in all cases, will take the most prudent means to secure a retreat.

Confiding entirely in your discretion, as well as enterprize, and wishing you success, I am etc.

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

70. Tallmadge made the attempt November 23.

PS. The Detachment under Lt. Brewster may also be employed on this service.⁷¹

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 11, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of this date. The detachment under your command not being considered in the Continental pay, or under my direction, you cannot with propriety apply to me for provision. The State will, no doubt, upon your application to them, give proper orders in the Matter.

I should not refer you to the State, had I any authority to supply you. I am &c.⁷²

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH⁷³**

Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: Upon a full view of what (from the returns) must be the state of our Army when the Levies leave it the first of January, and of the little prospect there is of getting the places of many, if any of them supplied by that time, and when the

71. In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by D. W. Richards, of New York City.

72. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

73. Marked "(Private)" on the draft and also on the address of the letter sent, as above.

importance of West point and the Southern communication with it is taken into consideration, I can think of no better disposition of the Army for Winter Quarters than the following:

Pensylvania line: somewhere in the neighbourhood of Morris Town

Jersey line: About Pompton; in the clove of the Mountain; with a detachment from it at the other clove near Suffrans.

York line: (The Troops of that State being chiefly there already and the Northern and Western frontier much harrassed) to continue at Albany.

Connecticut and Massachusetts lines: (being about adequate to the number required) to be at West point, the former on the East and the [latter]⁷⁴ on the West side of the River.

New Hampshire and Rhode Island: at the gorge of the Mountain near the Continental village; and to furnish a detachment more to the left; say, about Robinsons Mills.

Sheldon's horse: On Connecticut river at Colchester or Middletown.

Moylans horse: In Pensylvania perhaps Reading.

The Marischaus: (If it is not reduced) to be somewhere in the rear of New Windsor; and

The Park of Artillery: at or near New Windsor.

74. Bracketed word supplied from the draft.

This disposition is not yet announced to the Army, nor is it known to the Genl. Officers of it (otherwise than by conjecture), for which reason and because it may undergo a change I would not, as yet, have any thing said of it. If it takes place my own quarters will, more than probably, be at or near New Windsor as the central point.

Building Barracks, Hutts &ca. near the Works for the Troops destined for the defence of the Post should undergo no interruption on acct. of the change this distribution may occasion. How far the Hurts at Soldiers fortune, or Genl. Glovers Incampment may be necessary I cannot undertake to determine, because I do not know precisely, the relative situation of these places to the Works.

Your favor of the 10th. is receivd. I approve much of your intended forage⁷⁵ in which include Cattle &ca.; but for *particular reasons* I wish the execution of it to be delayed a *little* if there is no inconvenience resulting from k. In the mean while make every necessary arrangement for it in your own mind that the business may be suddenly entered upon when you hear from me again on the subject. I am etc.

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Sir: Your favors of the 12th: 14th: and 29th: ulto. all

75. Heath intended to make a forage below the Continental lines above White Plains in Sing Sing and North Castle.

came to hand by yesterdays post. How the two first were so long on the way I cannot tell. The disagreeable intelligence contained in them had reached me from other quarters. The blow upon the

Western Frontier will be severely felt by us in the course of the Winter. Indeed I know not how we are to make up the disappointment in the Bread of that Country.

I am convinced of your exertions in forwarding supplies to Fort Schuyler, and you have my thanks for your activity on that occasion. I am &c⁷⁶

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 30th: October by Captain Moulton.⁷⁷ I am sorry for the unfortunate stroke upon your Regt. at Fort George, but I cannot but think it extraordinary that you should furlough the remainder at a time when their services were so essentially necessary.

By the new establishment of the Army, your Regiment with all the Corps upon the same foundation (Colonel Hazen's excepted) is to be reduced on the 1st. January. The Officers to go out on half pay for life, and the non Comm'd. and private Men to join the Regiments of those States to which they properly belong.

76. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 9, fol. 365.

77. Capt. William Moulton, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

The time of reduction being so near, you may as well send the remainder of your Men immediately down to West point, under the care of an Officer, where they will be incorporated and receive Cloathing.

The Military Chest here and to the Northward are both empty, and I cannot therefore make the advance of pay which you require. As Mr. Sherman⁷⁸ your late pay Master has gone off in so scandalous a Manner, you must appoint one of your Officers, who is best qualified, to make up the Regimental accounts in the best manner that circumstances will admit, and send them down to the Auditors that they may be finally adjusted. You must, at the same time prepare your accounts for the Money which you have received at different times for recruiting, I am &c.⁷⁹

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 12, 1780

Sir: In answer to your Letter of the 10th I can only observe that it is not in my power to give any particular explanation of the views of Congress in the establishment of the Regiment of Artificers beyond what is expressed in their Act. Nor do I know, with precision, what proportion of Artillery or Quarter Master Artificers may be necessary with the Army.

78. William Sherman. He was former paymaster in Warner's Additional Continental regiment.

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I would therefore wish you to have a meeting with General Knox on the Subject, and report your opinions to me respecting the reduction and incorporation of the Corps of Artificers now in service, that the necessary measures may be pursued.

You will be pleased to forward the Letters herewith transmittted by Express. I am etc.⁸⁰

To CAPTAIN JOHN OGDEN⁸¹

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of yesterday. If you can get certain intelligence of the time the enemy mean to come out, and can give me sufficient previous notice, I will send down a detachment from the Army to prevent the execution of their plan. You must, if possible, ascertain the force that they mean to bring over.⁸²

The person who delivered your letter said he had no News paper given to him, as mentioned in yours. I am etc.⁸³

80. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

81. Of the New Jersey levies, commanding at Newark.

82. Ogden had written to Washington (November 11) that the British intended to make a push into the Newark meadows to take off the salt hay. Ogden's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 26th: ulto. with a Return of the Maryland additional Regiment, and a Copy of General Gates's instructions to you. You will, I presume before this reaches you, have seen Major General Greene, in his way to take the command of the southern Army, and will have received from him such further directions as he may have thought necessary. I shall be glad of a line from you, from time to time, informing me of the progress of raising and forwarding the Recruits. I am etc.⁸⁸

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Officer who is to command the detachment from your line, agreeably to yesterday's orders, will be referred to you for instructions. The inclosed contains the heads of such as have occurred to me; you may possibly think of others.

If your old Hutts are too much injured, or if the Wood (for firing) about them is insufficient, there are two

88. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

places (if my memory serves me) either of which in point of convenience and situation would be eligible for your Winters Cantonment. The first, and which I think least liable to be beat up is between Morris Town and Mendam on the mountainside right of the Road leading from the first to the latter and about midway. The second is near Veal Town where the Virginians began to Hutt last Winter; either of these, or any place between them may answer if there are difficulties in the way of

the old hutts. I do not know who the Officer is that is going upon this Command, but as some skill and judgment is necessary in the Choice of a position, and in laying out the Ground, I think it may not be amiss to send one or two in whom you can confide to make choice of the spot before the detachment arrives to prevent as well delay, as other inconveniences. I am etc.⁸⁹

To COLONEL PHILIP BURR BRADLEY

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 14, 1780.

Sir: You are to take the charge of the Invalids and such other Detachments of the Connecticut Line, as were mentioned in the General Orders of the 13th. as also of such of the Baggage as shall be sent from thence, to the Winter Quarters of the Troops: and proceed to Kings Ferry, keeping the Baggage in front of the Line of march, and causing the strictest regularity and order to be observed in it.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Caleb Gibbs.

You will send forward an Officer to have Boats provided ready at Kings Ferry to receive and transport the Baggage up the River, that the Waggon may be dismissed, and sent back without delay.

(The Troops are to cross the River at Kings Ferry, and move on the east side, to the vicinity of West Point, where you will receive Major Genl Heath's further Instructions respecting their disposition, having previously given information to him of the time when you shall arrive.)

You will be pleased to pay the utmost attention, to prevent the destruction offences, or violation of any other property of the Inhabitants on the march; as well as to the accommodation of the Troops under your Command.⁹¹

91. In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N.J.

The same instructions were sent to Maj. William Hudson Ballard, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment, to take charge of the Invalids and such other detachments of the Massachusetts line as were mentioned in General Orders of November 13, except the paragraph included in parentheses, and for this the following was substituted: "If On Your arrival at Kings Ferry, there shall not be a sufficiency of Boats to transport the Troops to West Point You will march them by the route of

Storms's Clements's and Fort Montgomery; in either case you will apply to Major Genl, Heath for his Orders respecting their disposition."

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

Hd. Qrs. Passaic falls, November 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your forage will be made to subserve a project

I have in view, the success of which depending upon a concurrence of things, and upon causes that are unalterable, I have to request that matters may be so ordered by you, as that the detachment employed on this occasion may be at the white plains, or as low down as you mean they shall go, by two O'clock on thursday the 23d. Instt. They will remain there that Night upon their Arms, and as it is not unlikely but that the enemy (if they are in force at Kings bridge) may attempt to surprize them, a vigilant look out is to be kept, and small parties of horse and foot employed in patrolling the different Roads leading from the enemy's lines.

It is my earnest wish, that you make your foraging party as strong, and have it as well Officered as possible. I am of opinion, that you may trust the several works (as it will be for a few days *only*, and this body advanced of them) to the Invalids, and such Troops as are rendered unfit for the field on Acct. of cloathing. The Guard Boats should, upon this occasion, be uncommonly alert; they should proceed as low down as they can, with safety, and so dispose of themselves as, by signals, to communicate the quickest intelligence of any movements on the River. A Chain of Expresses may also be fixed between the Foragers and your Quarters, for the purpose of speedy information of any extra event, or occurrence below.

It is unnecessary to be more explicit; your own judgment, and conviction of the precision with which this business, especially in point of time, should be executed, will supply any

omission of mine. This, that is, the time of being at the White plains in force, under the *appearance* of a large forage if you cannot make it *real*, is the first object to be attended to. I dare not commit my project to writing for fear of a miscarriage of my letter, but it is more than probable that between this and the day of execution, I shall send an Officer to you with a detail acct. of it⁹⁷ So soon as this comes to hand I beg of you to send by Water five Boats of the largest size that can be conveniently transported on Carriages to the Slote above Dobbs's ferry,⁹⁸ where I will have them met by Carriages, let there be five good Watermen with their Arms and Accoutrements, from the

Jersey line if they have them, allotted to each Boat under the command of an active intelligent Subaltern (of the same line) who is also to be a good Waterman. If there should be any armed Vessels of the enemy in the River above Dobb's ferry, let me know it, that I may order the Carriages to Kings ferry The Officer and Men are to attend the Boats by Land, as well as Water.

Sending the Invalids and bad cloathed men of Pensylvania to Morris Town, those of Massachusetts and Connecticut to West point, and the Artillerists to New Windsor, strongly mark'd the Cantonments of the Army, and this will be manifested more clearly when Majr. Gibbs fixes upon my Qrs., for which purpose he is now gone up to New Windsor. The Detachts. from Massachusetts and Connecticut lines *now* on their March to West point, including ten

97. This project was an attack on the northern posts of the British at Kingsbridge and the northern part of Manhattan Island. (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Henry Knox, Nov. 22, 1780.)

98. On the west side of the Hudson.

hearty and well cloathed men from each of their Regiments, amounts to 1400 Men, which will enable you to enlarge your foraging party very considerably.

The inclosed for Colo. Govion requires his attendance at Head Quarters. With much esteem etc.

P.S. The Boats should be of the strongest and best built kind.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 12th: and 13th: The proceedings of the Court of Enquiry, on Colo. Varick, accompanied the former.⁹⁹

I cannot conceive that the Jersey line has received the number of Recruits, which the Cloathing Return specifies, since those which were inlisted last Winter, and they, I presume, must have obtained their proportion of Cloathing with the other Men. You will inquire more particularly into the matter, and if you find it right, you will direct the quantity absolutely necessary to be delivered. I suppose, by the appearance of the Return, that it includes two Shirts and two pair of Stockings for each. Let those intitled

99. Not now found among the *Washington Papers*.

have one of each at present, and they will have a further, allowance when the general distribution is made. We have no Cloathing of any kind here. They must therefore take such as is at New Burgh.

I am in hopes that the Enemy do not mean to advance upon the Northern Frontier, by their halting so long near the Lake. I am &c.¹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Sir: Since your promotion to the rank of a Major General,² the objections you before had to serve with the Main Army are obviated; you will therefore be pleased to join it as soon as may be.

I hope your health is so far confirmed as to enable you to do it without loss of time. I am etc.³

1. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

2. Oct. 23, 1780.

3. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER STEVENS

Head Quarters at Prekaness, November 16, 1780.

Sir: You will proceed with the Invalids and Baggage of the Artillery to Murtherers Creek in the Neighbourhood of New Windsor. You are to consult the Qr. Mr. General before you march. Should he have no occasion for the speedy return of the Waggons you are to proceed the whole way by land, taking the Route by Ringwood and through the Clove. But should he have occasion for the Waggons shortly, you are to proceed to Kings ferry and go up from thence by Water.

Upon your arrival at Murtherers Creek, you are to lodge the Baggage securely, and then look out for a convenient piece of Ground for hutting the Number of Officers and Men who will be attached to the Park this Winter, of which Genl. Knox will inform you. In doing this, you are to pay particular attention to the dryness of the soil; sufficiency of Wood for Building and firing, and conveniency of Water. The position to be as near New Windsor as the circumstances of Ground, Wood and Water will permit. Having pitched upon the position, you will set the Men to cutting Logs of proper lengths for building, and splitting Shingles.

General Knox may perhaps have some further directions to give you. You will therefore apply to him before you set out. And to the Quarter Master for an order for the necessary Tools.⁴

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Sir: Your Letter of the 9th. Inst has been duly received. The situation of affairs at the time referred to, must have been a sufficient reason for not granting a passport to the Person mentioned in your Letter;⁵ had not the particular circumstances respecting him justified the policy. On all such critical occasions the most cautious line of conduct is undoubtedly requisite, and cannot be considered as injurious; however it might carry the appearance of suspicion. But as Head Quarters will soon be on the North River, I can have an opportunity of being more explicit to the Person in question, than is expedient in a Letter.

In future, I could wish the Names of Agents and such others as ought not to be known to the Enemy, might not be written in such a manner as to afford a possibility of detection, in case the Letters should miscarry.

I will transmit Governor Greene the information you request. I am etc.

P.S. I am anxiously expecting the several Articles of Intelligence I solicited from you.⁶

5. In Tallmadge's letter of November 9 the name of the person has been so carefully obliterated as to be indecipherable.

6. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 17, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 15th: and 16th: instants. When the 1st: and 5th: New York Regiments were ordered up to Albany, I directed Genl. Clinton, if he should receive advice that the enemy had retired, to send them down again. Under this order he accordingly directed their return. I had not then fixed, in my mind, the line of Cantonment of which I afterwards informed you. Upon the whole, it seems lucky that they did return, as by the Copy of General Clintons letter to you, there were no means of subsisting them at Albany. You will direct them to be disembarked and disposed of for the present in such a manner as will best answer the general plan of cantonment mentioned in my private letter of the [12th Instant]¹⁷ and for the purpose of making an addition to the strength of your foraging party.

Capt. Hughes¹⁸ has obtained a Furlough upon the recommendation of Major Torrey¹⁹ the commanding Officer of the Regiment, and Lieut. Lewis²⁰ has obtained his discharge upon producing Vouchers signed by Major Torrey, Capt. White²¹ the pay Master of the Regt. and the Auditors, that he had settled all his public and Regimental Accounts. They have both gone from Camp to their respective places of abode.

I fancy the account of Colo. Gansevoorts

17. Left blank in the letter sent and the date supplied from the draft.

18. Capt. John Hughes, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

19. Maj. Joseph Torrey, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant colonel in May, 1782, and retired in June, 1783.

20. Lieut. Joseph Lewis, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1780.

21. Capt Moses White, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was aide to Colonel (Brevet) Brigadier General Hazen in September, 1781, and to the close of the war.

Regiment coming down is premature. I desired General Schuyler to keep it at Saratoga 'till further orders from me.

Major Ballard of Massachusetts who went up with the Invalids of the Line will apply for leave to go to Poughkepsie on business with the Governor. You will be pleased to grant it. I am &c.²²

[MS.H.S.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, November 17, 1780.

You will immediately send off all your infirm and reduced Horses to Lancaster in Pennsylvania at or near which place your Regiment will be cantonned for the Winter.

You will give the Officer, who goes with the party, directions to deliver over to the Deputy Qt.

[Master]²⁵ Genl. in Lancaster County, all the Horses that you are of opinion will not be fit for Dragoon service another Campaign, the remainder you will have recruited and put in good order in the course of the Winter.

You will particularly attend to that part of your former instructions pointing out the number of Horses to be kept by each Officer according to his Rank, and see that the number is not on any account exceeded. You will have all the old Accoutrements repaired as soon as the Men are fixed in Quarters.

As I presume that the State of Pennsylvania

22. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

25. The word within brackets was evidently inadvertently omitted.

is to compleat your Regiment to the establishment of the 3d. and 21st: October (which you have seen published in the General Orders of the 1st. Inst.) I would recommend it to you to wait upon the President yourself, or direct an Officer to do it, with an exact State of the Regiment as to Men and Horses and inform him of the deficiencies in both. You will particularly explain to him, that the times

of a great part of your Men expire in the course of the Winter, lest, in making provision for filling up the Corps, he may count upon them.

I do not know the mode that will be fallen upon to procure the Men and Horses; you will therefore govern yourself by the directions which may be given to you by the Executive Authority, in consequence of the measures which may be adopted. Neither do I know whether the State or Continent are to provide your accoutrements. You will make yourself acquainted with that circumstance, and apply in season to one or the other of those necessary for a full Corps, as it is to be presumed that the state will fully comply with the requisition of Congress.

I shall direct the Officer, with the part of the Regiment which remains here, to repair to Lancaster as soon as the Army quits the Field.²⁶

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR SAMUEL DARBY**

Head Quarters, November 17, 1780.

Sir: You will take charge of the Boats with the Army, and see that they are provided with Oars and held in the most perfect readiness for instant use. You will try them in the Water to see if they are quite tight, when full loaded; and you will ascertain the number of Men that each Boat will carry with tolerable convenience, and make report thereof to me.

You will number the Boats, and put them into three divisions, each division to contain about the same number of Men; and to be under the care of an Officer. each boat is to have five Watermen in it, that is, four Rowers and one to Steer. these Men are always to have their Arms, accoutrements, and a sufficient quantity of Ammunition with them. They are to be always with the Boats, because the call upon them may be sudden. and for the sake of experiment, I wish it to be tried, what number of Men it will take to carry (on their Shoulders or otherwise) in uneven and difficult ground, one of the largest siz'd Boats.

I wish it to be tried also, in how short a time these Boats can be mounted on Carriages from the Water, and put into the Water from the Carriages, each noted seperately.

You will also see, that the carriages on which the Boats are placed, are good, and so constructed that the Boats will be as little wrecked [racked?] as possible in their transportation; and that

they sustain no injury from the forewheels of the Carriages, in turning short.

You will apply to the Qr. Master General for Sheepskin's and Nails to Muffle the Oars; which is to be done as much undiscovered as possible.

Keep these instructions to yourself, for some days to come; but do not delay a moment in complying with every thing therein required.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL NATHANIEL RAMSEY

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 18, 1780.

Sir: I am favored with Your Letter of the 11th Instant, and sincerely congratulate you on Your exchange.

The disposition you discover of instantly entering into an activity of service, and rendering every possible assistance in the defence of your Country, is too laudable to be passed by unnoticed; Opportunities cannot be wanting to gratify so commendable an inclination. But as the remains of Your Regt. are with the southern Army, you will necessarily be considered as under the immediate Orders of Majr General Greene; who will be able to

determine whether your presence is absolutely necessary with the Army, or will be of more utility in promoting the recruiting service in the State. In the mean time, as Brig. Genl. Gist is employed in superintending that service, it may not be improper to advise him of your liberation, and receive his instructions, until Genl Greene shall write to you, agreeably to his intimation. I am etc.²⁷

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 19, 1780.

Sir: I have just received advice from Otis and Henley of Boston that they had, through the interest of the State, procured upwards of forty Teams which they had loaded and sent forward with Cloathing. They do not say how far the Teams are to proceed, but in all probability no farther than Springfield, at which place there is also a considerable quantity of Cloathing much wanted by the Army. The bringing the whole forward to New Burgh as expeditiously as possible is a matter so indispensably necessary in the present naked condition of the troops, that I must request you to

send an active person of your department to Springfield whose business it shall be to attend solely to the forwarding the Cloathing from that place. If you are not furnished with the means of

27. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

procuring transportation, I will give the person who goes a letter to the Governor of Connecticut soliciting his aid and assistance.

You will direct the above and all other public stores to come the upper Route by Litchfield.

Be pleased to order the working party under Major Bruen to return by Kakeate and Paramus to Camp. He will mend that Road from Paramus to Camp which the Baggage came when we marched last from that place; It falls in at Ryerson's Mill. I am etc.³³

To OTIS & HENLEY

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 19, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have recd. your favors of the 25th: ulto. and 8th. instant. I am glad to hear that part of the Goods mentioned in the former had been sent off, and I hope the Teams procured by the State will proceed at least as far as Springfield. I shall give particular directions to the Quarter Master General to have them brought forward from thence, as well as those which have been laying there some time past. I beg you will immediately forward what Cloth remains upon hand to the Army with a proper quantity of thread, Buttons, and other trimmings to make it up; it will not only be done quicker by the different

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Regimental Taylors, but it may be made into the different Articles of Cloathing just as they are wanting. Shirts you will have made in Boston.

I most sincerely wish that the business which Colo. Wigglesworth is upon may be compleated properly, as I cannot find that we can depend, with any degree of certainty upon any other Cloathing this Winter, than what is included in your contract with the Tracey's.³⁴ I am etc.³⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS FORREST

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 20, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 12th: It gives me pain to find an Officer of merit under the necessity of quitting the service for the reasons you mention, and I should very readily consent to your retiring in the manner and upon the terms you propose, did I see that it could be done consistently with the Regulations of the 3rd. and 21st: of October last.

When you speak of five Lieut. Colonels of Artillery I presume you include the Lieutenant Colonel of the South Carolina Regiment, but I cannot find by any construction of the Regulations above referred to, that the Officers of that Regiment

34. Nathaniel Tracy & Co., of Boston, Mass.

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

can be introduced into either of the four that have served together in this quarter. That Regiment, both as to Officers and Men, appears to me to be totally reformed. Indeed it was always considered as being upon a different foundation from the others. The Officers never rolled together, and while those in the South Carolina Regiment were promoted Regimentally to the Rank of Colonel, those in the other four were promoted lineally to the Rank of Field Officers. This is a further reason against introducing the former among the latter at this period, as both the Colonel and Lt. Colonel of the Southern Regiment would I am informed be found (if considered upon a lineal scale of the five Regiments) junior Officers to some of the Majors of the other four. I am &c.⁴⁷

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 20, 1780.

Sir: There are five boats ordered from Kings ferry to Dobbes ferry, which The General directs you will immediately send a proper number of carriages for and bring them to where the other boats are and let no delay attend it, if you please.⁴⁸

Have you had the four which were already there brought on? Your etc.⁴⁹

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

48. This was one of the many details arranged for the projected attack on New York City by way of Kingsbridge some time toward the end of November, 1780.

49. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "A. H., A. D. C."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: On [Friday]⁵¹ morning, at [Sun rising] you will march the division under your command to a mile below Acquaquenack Bridge, advancing a Regiment a Mile or two in your front towards New Ark, and remain in this position 'till Retreat beating. You will then renew your march, slowly, a Mile or two forward [and till it is quite dark] and there halt till further orders. These will reach you in all probability before you halt.

When you arrive however at Acquaquenac, you will begin a Forage, for which purpose a number of Waggons will be sent down: but you will do this in such a manner as not to fatigue your Men, whose services may be wanted in a more essential manner. You will have two days' provision cooked, [three wd. be better]

You know the importance of secrecy in all military movements. I am etc.⁵²

[H.S.P.]

51. Which would be November 24.

52. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 21, 1780.

Sir: Capt. Humphreys⁵³ one of my Aides de Camp, is charged by me with orders of a private and particular nature, which he is to deliver to you and which you are to obey.⁵⁴ He will inform you of the necessity of this mode of communication. I am etc.⁵⁵

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: At nine OClock in the Morning of 24th: Friday you will parade with your regiment at Totawa bridge, furnished with two days' provisions; and you will detach parties towards the New Bridge and thence upwards to the bridge near Demeries⁵⁶ and downwards as far as you think necessary to answer the purpose, to secure all the crossing places on the Hackensack and prevent any person going with intelligence to the enemy. You will select a sufficient party of the trustiest of your men to patrol from the Marquis's old Quarters below the liberty Pole towards Bergen Town, bulls ferry, Wehowk, Hobuck &c. A Vidette to be constantly at Bull's ferry,

53. Lieut. Col. David Humphreys.

54. Stark was then commanding a detachment at White Plains.

55. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

56. Demorest's.

and make reports every two hours.

Major Goetchius is also ordered with his Militia to patrol from the New bridge downwards for the same purpose.

Much depends on the punctual execution of these orders, for which I have entire reliance on your judgment and knowledge of the Country. I confide the rest to your discretion. I am etc.

Van Heers Corps will join you and take your orders. Be pleased to acknowledge the Rect. of this.⁵⁷

To COLONEL THOMAS CRAIG

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: On thursday morning you will march with all the Men of your detachment fit for duty⁵⁸ to Springfield, where you will halt during the night and next day 'till three OClock in the afternoon; at three oClock on friday, you will move towards Elizabeth Town, making a slow easy march to avoid fatiguing your men.

At Elizabeth Town, you will receive further orders from a General Officer, which you will obey. It will be necessary to execute this order with punctuality. I am etc.

57. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

58. Colonel Craig was at Morristown, N. J.

P.S. Let your party be provided with two days provision cooked. They are also to go without Baggage.⁵⁹

To COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 21, 1780.

Sir: You will proceed to Fort Lee and thence with the greatest secrecy and caution along the margin of the North River to the Landing which is opposite Spiten Devil Creek. You will observe with the greatest accuracy possible the number and situation of the enemys works from Fort Washington upwards; the huts, encampments, barracks in or near them; the number of troops that occupy these and are otherwise within view; the landing places on the Island, noting which are easiest for debarking troops, and which admit most of secrecy; the approaches to the several works, particularly Fort Washington, the redoubt on the same ridge to the Northward of it, and Laurel Hill; the guard houses and washing houses along the river; the vessels, boats &c. in the river and their several stations.

You will make these observations at different points from the landing opposite Spiten Devil to the banks opposite the hollow that extends across to Harlæm River. You will endeavour to arrive in time

tomorrow morning to observe where the troops parade at Assembly, which will the better enable you to judge of their number.

In short you will make every observation necessary

59. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

for forming a plan for surprising the posts which have been mentioned by a night expedition, and for determining the propriety of such an attempt.

You will also remark the state of the roads from the encampment of the light corps to Fort Lee; particularly that part of it from the Heights of Fort Lee to the landing below, to ascertain the practicability of moving down boats in carriages to the landing either in waggons or on the shoulders of men.

The perfect confidence I have in your judgment and address assures me that you will execute this trust in the most proper manner.

For your better security I shall send a patrol towards the three pigeons but who shall not fall in with you or know any thing of your errand. I shall expect your report tomorrow night or very early next morning. I am etc.

P.S. You will observe whether there are any small boats at any of the landings on this side which the inhabitants may make use of to convey intelligence.⁶⁰

To MAJOR THOMAS PARR

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: I have received private information that some

60. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

inhabitants of Bergen County will probably on thursday evening carry into the enemy at Powles Hook a quantity of flour and other provision. As this kind of traffic is very pernicious, I am particularly desirous of detecting some of those who carry it on in the fact that an example may be made of them. You will therefore on thursday afternoon move with your corps as secretly as possible by way

of the new bridge to three pigeons, and there continue scouring the neighbouring roads during the night.

If you meet with the persons, I have described you will send them immediately with their effects to the Adjutant General; and in any case you will retire on Friday to the liberty Pole where you will remain till next day, and then march to camp. You will keep your men together and be vigilant against a surprise. I am &c.⁶²

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: Relying upon your prudence, I inform you in confidence, that I have in contemplation a movement of some importance towards Elizabeth Town, in which you will be very useful by securing all the water craft on the Hackensack from the New Bridge downwards and effectually guarding all the crossing places, fords &c.

62. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

so that no person may be able to pass to the enemy with intelligence. You will begin to do this business on Friday the 24th. at twelve O Clock at noon and will continue your vigilance all the succeeding night. Much depends on your activity, secrecy and punctuality. I shall send other guards to other places for the same purpose. I am etc.

Acknowledge the Rect. of this letter that I may be certain you have recd. it. A party should stop the passage thro' the Cedar Swamp.⁶¹

To CAPTAIN THEODOSIUS FOWLES⁶³

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: I have recd your Letter of this Mornng. and hope the Horses under your charge have been removed out of the way of danger.

You will be pleased to keep a vigilant look out, and give me the earliest information of any movemt that may be made by the Enemy. A party of Col Moylan's Dragoons, are ordered to Crane,⁶⁴ to communicate the intelligence. I am etc.⁶⁵

61. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

63. Of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783

64. Cranetown, N. J.

65. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: By twelve OClock on friday you will have ready all such pieces of your park as are most proper to annoy shipping and cover a body of troops in their passage across a river; a relief of horses to accompany them will be desirable if they are to be had. Your usual punctuality assures me of the same in this instance. I am etc.⁶⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: The appointment to which you interest yourself in behalf of Mr. Watkins⁶⁷ does not lay ultimately with me, but as it is more than probable that Congress will consult me before they nominate a successor to Mr. Erskine, I think it but a piece of candor to declare that I think myself obliged in justice to Mr. De Witt, who has been long and constantly in the Office, [and of whose abilities I have] heard [Mr. Irskine speak in very high terms] to recommend him to the vacancy occasioned by Mr. Erskines death.

66. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

67. John W. Watkins, geographer.

I have been unreserved upon the occasion, because it would not be treating a Gentleman of Mr. Watkins's character with propriety, to amuse him with false expectations. I am etc.⁶⁸

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: You have been directed to furnish the Commander of the Boats with materials for muffling the oars; to pay particular attention that they are in good order; well provided with oars; mounted on good carriages and in such a manner that they cannot be injured; that the horses are with them by thursday twelve o'clock; that they are then removed through the Notch below the mountain there to remain 'till friday morning; that there is hay (and grain if possible) ready at that place to feed them amply; and that there is hay and grain also, at Acquakanunk bridge to feed them during the halt there. These particulars I doubt not you have taken your measures for.

I am now too add that on friday by O'clock the transportation of the boats from the Notch to Acquakanunk bridge is to commence and that it will be of the greatest importance to

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

have a complete relief of good horses ready at Acquakanunck bridge early on friday afternoon to accompany the boats and at a proper place relieve the others to hasten the transportation.

You will also furnish the officer commanding the boats with oakum, thin plank and nails, to repair them with expedition in case of accident.

I must entreat your personal attention as far as practicable to the execution of these orders, that there may be a failure in no single article to defeat our object, which if happily terminated, will have most valuable consequences. I rely absolutely upon your exertions and will not doubt the accomplishment of my wishes so far as depends upon you. I am etc.

P.S. Some Forage will be necessary at the park of Artillery for the Horses that are to move the heavy pieces.⁶⁹

To MAJOR SAMUEL DARBY

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: You have been directed to do every thing necessary for putting the boats under your care in perfect order, muffling the oars &c. and the Quarter Master General has been desired to furnish you will all the necessary means.

You will be pleased to distribute your boats into

69. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

four equal divisions, as nearly as may be, both with respect to number and size, numbering the whole 1. 2. 3. &c. each of these divisions you will place under the particular command of one of your subalterns, the whole under your general direction. You will make a previous distribution of the hands to each boat that every officer and man may know his place to prevent confusion.

On thursday twelve OClock you are to begin to move the boats, through the Notch below the mountain to the first farm Houses, where they are to halt till friday. On friday at 12 OClock they are to recommence their march to Acquakanunk bridge, by the left hand road leading by Henry Garritsons where they are to halt and the horses to be refreshed. The place I would have the Boats stopped at is in the field where a former encampment was about two or three Hundred yards this side the Bridge and Church.

You are yourself, upon your arrival at Acquaquack, to make the same inquiries for which you have been directed to send an officer, respecting the navigation down the Passaic; the state of the tide, the interruptions windings &ca. in the river, that you may be fully acquainted with every circumstance of that kind necessary for your government.

In all your movements I shall depend upon an absolute precision, and the greatest dispatch practicable, when you receive your final orders; for on this hangs the most important consequences.

I need not recommend secrecy respecting your orders; Your own prudence will direct you. I am &c.

P.S. You will acknowledge the Rect. of the above: should there be any part of it which you do not clearly understand, be pleased to come up to me.⁷⁰

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID HUMPHREYS

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 22, 1780.

Sir: You are immediately to proceed to West Point and communicate the business committed to you, in confidence to Majr Genl Heath, and to no other person whatsoever; from thence you will repair to the Detachmt at the White Plains, on friday next, taking Measures to prevent their leaving that place, before you get to them. And in the course of the succeeding Night you may inform the Commanding Officer, of the Enterprise in contemplation against the Enemy's Posts on York Island.

As the Troops are constantly to lye on their Arms, no previous notice should be given, but they may be put in motion precisely at 4 OClock, and commence a slow and regular march towards Kings Bridge, untill they shall discover, or be informed of, the concerted signals being made, when the march must be pressed with the greatest rapidity. Parties of Horse should be sent forward to keep a look out for the signals.

Altho the main Body ought to be kept Compact, Patroles of Horse and light Parties might be sent towards East and West Chester. And upon the signals being discovered, Sheldons

70. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

Regt. and the Connecticut State Troops (which may also be put in Motion as soon as the Orders can be communicated after 4 OClock) should be pushed forward to intercept any of the Enemy, who may attempt to gain Frogs Neck, and to Cut off the Refugee Corps at Morrissania. A few Men with some address, may spread such an Alarm as to prevent an attempt of the Enemy to retreat to Frogs Neck, from an apprehension of surrounding Parties.

You will communicate these instructions to the Commanding Officer of the Detachmt. who upon his approach to Kings Bridge, will receive Orders from me as early as possible.

Should the signals not be discovered, the Troops will halt at least 6 Miles from the Bridge, untill further intelligence can be obtained.

The absolute necessity of the most perfect secrecy is the occasion of Communicating my Orders thro this channel.⁷¹

***To CAPTAIN AARON OGDEN**

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: The letter from Major Crane is left open for your perusal. You will converse with this Officer on the several objects of it, and after obtaining a knowledge of the number of Boats, their

71. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

sizes, and how they can be got to the places I have mentioned to you, and have fixed the matter with respect to guides, you are to return with a report of your proceedings; at any rate you must be back by noon on friday.

Your own prudence will dictate to you a cautious conduct; not only with respect to secrecy, but for the safety of your person.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

My Lord: After perusing the inclosed order, you will be pleased to communicate it as soon as possible to Brig. Genl. Wayne. Be pleased to acknowledge the receipt of this, that I may be sure it got to hand. I am &c.⁷²

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Dear Marquis: Be pleased to order Capt. Von Heer to

72. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

parade tomorrow Morning at nine OClock with his Corps at Totawa Bridge, with two days provision. He will meet Colo. Moylan there from whom he is to take orders. Let Capt. Bedkin with his Corps be at your Quarters tomorrow, by one OClock and there wait my orders. Let him have two days provision also. I am &c.⁷³

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SCAMMELL

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to order a party of sixty strong Pioneers from the Connecticut and Massachusetts lines with their Arms, and spades, shovels, Axes and Picks, and two days provision to parade tomorrow at 12 OClock upon the right of late Nixons Brigade. A party of ten or twelve Artificers (Carpenters) to parade with them at the same time. I am &c.⁷³

***To MAJOR WILLIAM CRANE**

Head Quarters, Passaic-falls, Thursday, November 23, 1780.

Sir: Captn. Ogden will communicate to you in

73. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

confidence (and more fully than I can do by letter) the business on which he is sent in the execution of which I must require your aid and best exertion. The Boats with the Army are inadequate to the purposes I have in view; more therefore must be provided at, and in the vicinity of Elizabeth town. they will be wanted to morrow night by one o'clock at farthest. The mode of collecting them in a way least liable to suspicion at the point of Embarkation or contiguous thereto will be left to your discretion.

It is much my wish to know also if it be practicable without creating suspicion to have a few Boats drawn together at the old blazing star or some other unsuspected place in that part of the Sound by means of which a party could be thrown undiscovered upon the Island.

Several good Guides well acquainted with the roads leading to the enemys Works at the Watering place flag staff and Richmond will be wanted by the hour the boats are required to be in readiness;

the necessity of using art and address to provide these without giving suspicion you will readily see the propriety of and act accordingly.

As I presume the detachment at New Ark under Captn. [Aaron]⁷⁴ Ogden is subject to your command I have to request that you will order him and his party to join you at Elizabeth Town after dark on Friday Night and be in perfect readiness yourself to follow such further Orders as you may receive from me or other Superior Officer, by whom you may be joined. If you could

74. Left blank in Washington's draft.

with any kind of certainty know what Troops are upon Staten Island; whether any re-inforcement has been sent there lately, or is expected and whether they have any suspicion of our making an attempt upon the Island it would be very acceptable to me and the earlier I could receive the intelligence on Friday the better.

You must I am perswaded, be too deeply impressed with the necessity of secrecy in the managt. of this business to need of admonition. I am &c.

To CAPTAIN JUDAH ALDEN⁷⁷

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Sir: I impart to you in confidence that I intend to execute an Enterprise tomorrow Night upon Staten Island,⁷⁸ for which reason I am desirous of cutting off all intercourse with the enemy upon the East side of the River. You will therefore tomorrow at Retreat beating set a guard upon any Boats which may be at the Slot or Niack, and not suffer any to go out on any pretence whatever.⁷⁹ Towards evening you will sent a small party down to the Closter landings and if they find any Boats there, you will give orders to have them scuttled in such a manner that they cannot be immediately used; but to prevent a possibility of it the party may remain there till towards day

77. Of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

78. A blind for the real enterprise against New York.

79. Captain Alden was stationed at Dobbs Ferry.

light but are not to make fires or discover themselves and then return to your post.

I depend upon the punctual observation of this order, and that you will keep the motive a secret.

Acknowledge the Rect. of this, that I may be sure you have got. I am &c.⁸⁰

To EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Sir: I inclose you an extract of a letter which I have received from Col Hay. The case of Major Hale⁷⁵ appears peculiar, and as far as public considerations will permit, to merit particular attention. I can however do nothing but refer him to you. I doubt not you will do every thing in your power to render him justice. I am etc.⁷⁶

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: Circumstances render the command upon which

80. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent is in the possession (1935) of Frederick S. Peck, of Great Barrington, R. I.

75. Maj. Daniel Hale, New York State agent.

76. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

you were ordered unnecessary.⁸¹ You will therefore dismiss the party; sending off the inclosed by trusty and well mounted Dragoons. That to Captain Alden at Dobbs ferry requires particular dispatch. I shall expect your Company at dinner. I am &c.⁸²

To COLONEL THOMAS CRAIG⁸³

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Sir: Circumstances having rendered the prosecution of the Enterprise which I had in view inexpedient, you will be pleased to march your party back to their encampment. I am etc.⁸²

To MAJOR WILLIAM CRANE

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Sir: Circumstances having rendered the prosecution of the enterprise which I had in view inexpedient, you will be pleased to lay aside the inquiries and preparations which I desired you to make. I am &c.⁸⁵

81. Lieutenant Colonel Humphreys is the authority for the reason for abandoning the attempt against New York. He states in his *Essay on the Life of...Major General Putnam* (1788) that the accidental intervention of some British vessels in the Hudson River prevented the attempt being made.

82. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

83. Of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was retired in January, 1783.

85. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID HUMPHREYS

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Dr Sir: Some intelligence having been received from New York unfavourable to the project I had in contemplation I have relinquished it and am to desire the detachment under General Stark will discontinue its co-operation, and take such measures as are necessary for its security and for making the forage originally intended. I am etc.⁸⁴

To CAPTAIN JUDAH ALDEN

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Sir: You will send a trusty non Commissioned officer and four men with the inclosed letter to Capt Humphries,⁸⁶ who is with General Starke and a body of troops at the White plains: You will send them across the River immediately on receipt of this and order them to make all diligence. They will return by King's ferry. I am etc.⁸⁷

84. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

86. Lieut. Col. David Humphreys.

87. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 18th. and 21st. When the Army gets together and settled in their Winter Quarters, I intend to make some general Regulations respecting the troops receiving Flour or Bread, in the mean time, they may continue to draw in the manner they have been accustomed to do.

You will be pleased to order the New York line to the same position which that of New Hampshire has taken, where they are to Hut adjoining them. One of the Regiments moving more to the left, so as to occupy the Ground near Robinsons Mills, which will serve to cover the other pass of the Mountain.

Hazens Regt. is to move to Fishkill, where it will lay this Winter and do the duties at that post.

The Massachusetts and Connecticut lines will march the moment the Weather will permit, and as the Jersey line is to take post this Winter in the Neighbourhood of Pompton, you will put them under marching orders, that they may be ready to come down to Kings ferry upon the day which

the Massachusetts troops will arrive there, and take the advantage of their returning Waggons to transport their Baggage. You shall be informed on what day that will be. I am &c.⁹¹

[MS.H.S.]

91. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Connecticut and Massachusetts troops will march from hence tomorrow and reach Kings Ferry on Wednesday, at which time the Jersey troops will meet them there, and make use of their Waggons as far as Pompton, where they will halt. The Commanding Officer will receive particular directions there respecting the position which he is to take. I am &c.⁹⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You will perceive by the order of March that you are to take the direction of the column which marches to Kings ferry. You will proceed there accordingly, in the manner prescribed and when you arrive send your baggage up by water, marching the troops by land to their respective cantonments the Connecticut line crossing the ferry will proceed up the East side of the River, the Massachusetts line will proceed up the West side of the river to West Point. General Heath will designate the particular distribution.¹

99. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

1. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 27, 1780.

The state of our Magazines makes it necessary to discharge every Mouth that can be dispensed with, as early as possible, and as I think the season is so far advanced, that the greatest part of the Levies may be immediately dismissed without danger from the decrease of our Numbers, you will, as soon as you reach the Ground allotted for your Winter Cantonment, begin to discharge those of the Massachusetts line, dismissing those first who are most in want of Cloaths or who are unhealthy. I should make no scruple of discharging them all at once was it not that the diminution of our numbers would be thereby more perceptible than if they went off by degrees.

You will be pleased to attend pointedly to drawing the public Arms and Accoutrements from the Men before they are dismissed. I am &c.⁹⁴

94. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Brigadier Generals Paterson and Huntington, changing the name of the State line where necessary.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You will march with the division under your command to the ground in the neighbourhood of Morris Town, which Colo. Craig has pitched upon for the Winter Cantonment of the Line, and on which he has been preparing Huts. You will as soon as possible get both Officers and Men compleatly and comfortably covered. As soon as the timber necessary for building is drawn together, you will deliver over to the Deputy Qr. Mr. General all the Waggons and Horses but such as are absolutely necessary for the transportation of Forage and Fuel; and all the saddle Horses but such as belong to Officers who are intitled from their Rank and Office to keep them.

It is recommended to the Officers who are intitled to keep more Horses than one, to divest themselves of as many as they can, and the Quarter Master General will be directed to put them out and support them at public expence. The scantiness of Forage requires every exertion to avoid the consumption of it in and near the Army.

I have directed the Quarter Master General, if it be in his power, to procure Ox teams for the service of the Winter. They are not only subsisted much easier than Horses, but the soldiers and Waggoners cannot abuse them by riding and other uses.

The state of our Magazines of provision requires also every attention to frugality and œconomy, for which purpose it

will be necessary to inspect the issues every now and then and compare them with the Returns of the Men. The same may be observed of public stores of every kind, of which our Magazines are almost intirely exhausted.

I would recommend in the strongest manner the preservation of the persons and properties of the inhabitants from wanton or unnecessary violation. They have, from their situation, borne much of the burthen of the War and have never failed to releive the distresses of the Army, when properly called upon.

You will pay particular attention to drawing the public Arms and Accoutrements from the Levies at the time of their dismissal.

It is to be hoped that you will receive a number of Recruits in the course of the Winter. Should you do so, you will put them in training, that they may, by imbibing the Rudiments of a Soldier in detail, be fit to join the line in performing their manœuvres in the Spring; which you will direct to commence as soon as the season will admit.

You will not suffer the established mode of discipline and Manœvre to be in the least degree deviated from, as it is my wish to see the whole Army take the Field next Campaign, with more than a common uniformity in the performance of all its duties, as we shall probably open it in conjunction with the Army of our Allies, composed of some of the first Corps of France; for which reason it will be doubly incumbent upon the Officers, who remain in service, to perfect

themselves in the duties of their respective stations.

You will on no account suffer a Regiment to be without a Field Officer or a Company without at least one Commissioned Officer, except some uncommon circumstance should require it.

The security of your Camp will require light patrolling parties to be advanced towards the sound. The Officers commanding them may be directed to cut off as effectually as possible the pernicious intercourse between New York and New Jersey; the most probable way of doing which is by the total destruction of all the Craft of every kind found between Amboy and second River, which I would recommend not only upon that account but to prevent the passage of Deserters. The State I am informed have this session passed severe laws agt. the practice, and it would therefore be well to make yourself acquainted with them.

Should you at any time between this and your junction with the Main Body of the Army have occasion to retire from your command for a while, you will deliver over these orders to your successor, who is to do the same should there be a further change.

The Jersey Brigade will be stationed at Pumpton and at Sydmon's in the Clove, and will be subject to your general direction.³

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY BRIGADE

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You will take post with and hut your brigade somewhere in the entrance of the Clove as near as possible for convenience of wood and water to the forks of the roads that go one to Ringwood the other to Charlottenburgh; from thence you will detach constantly light flying parties towards Hackensack, the liberty Pole &c. to protect the country and suppress a traffic with the enemy as much as possible; but you will not have stationary guards for this purpose. These are exposed and invite the enemy without answering the end so well as parties continually moving from one place to another.

I have ordered a party of thirty men from your brigade to take post at Dobbies ferry. You will have them relieved every fortnight.⁴

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 21st. instant. The opinion I have of your services and merit would make me

4. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

cheerfully give my influence to the accomplishment of your wishes, were I not persuaded that it would be attended with inconveniences. I cannot enter into the motives that have produced the

promotions you speak of. I am sensible that by a comparison of your situation with that of the French officers in general, your claim is well founded; but the circumstances of our service now are very different from what they were at an earlier period, and many things have been done, which would not be admitted as a rule of present practice, without being not a little prejudicial.

I shall be really sorry if you should think it necessary to withdraw yourself from the service on account of the ill-success of your application to Congress. You know the estimation in which I hold your talents and usefulness. If you continue, you may assure yourself that I shall do what depends on me to make your command honorable and agreeable.

In addition to this, as I am persuaded, you will always maintain the same place in my esteem which you now possess, when you determine finally to return home, I shall take the liberty to recommend to Congress the promotion you desire.

I approve the appointment of Mr Penet⁵ to a Lieutenancy in your legion, which must be confirmed by Congress before it can take place. I am etc.⁶

5. Ignatius Penet. He became a lieutenant in Armand's legion in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

6. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: It is probable you will receive from The Count De Rochambeaus orders to march with your regiment to West Point. Should this be the case, you will only come on with such officers as are to remain in service, on the new-arrangement and such men as are engaged for the war, or at least for a term, that will last through the next campaign. The other men you may dismiss, unless The Count De Rochambeau should find any employment, for them where they now are. In this you will perceive it is presumed that you have already agreed on the arrangement. I am &c.

Since writing the above I have received your letter of the 18th.⁷

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 27, 1780.

You will immediately march to Colchester in the State of Connecticut with your Regiment and enter into Winter Quarters. You will deliver over to the Qr. Mr. at Hartford all the horses that you are of opinion will not be fit for dragoon service the next campaign; the remainder you will do every thing in your power to put into the most perfect order during the Winter. You will

7. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Edward A. Greene, of Providence, R. I.

particularly attend to that part of your former instructions, pointing out the number of horses to be kept by each officer according to his rank and see that the number is not on any account exceeded. You will have all your old accoutrements repaired as soon as the men are fixed in quarters.

As I presume the State of Connecticut will complete your regiment to the establishment of the 3d and 21st of October (which you have seen published in general orders of the 1st instant) I would recommend it to you to wait upon the Governor yourself, with an exact state of the Regiment, as to men and horses, and the deficiencies of both, noting such men, if there are any whose times of service expire in the course of the Winter, that in making provision for completing the corps these may not be counted upon. I know not the mode that will be adopted to procure the men and horses; you will therefore govern yourself according to the plan you may concert with the Governor. Neither do I know whether the State or Continent are to provide your accoutrements. You will acquaint yourself with that circumstance and apply in time to one or the other for those necessary for a full corps.⁸

8. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDN Y HAY

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favs. of the 12th. and 23rd. instants. I recommended Mr. Hales⁹ case to the particular attention of the Commy. General who is at Philada. and who I hope will have it in his power to make him compensation in Rum if not in Money.

I have written to the Governor and have pointed out to him fully our distressed situation and the consequences which must ensue if some such expedient as you have mentioned is not adopted. There is not a Barrel of Flour in Magazine in Pennsylvania or Jersey, and if there were, it is almost too late to transport it from Delaware to the North River. I shall probably be at New Windsor myself, by the time I receive the Governor's answer, and if he approves, the Men you require shall be furnished.¹⁰

If any advantages result from putting up the Beef in the manner you propose¹¹ I shall have no objection to your doing it. I am &c.¹²

9. Daniel Hale, New York state agent.

10. To impress wheat and flour by warrant of the Governor.

11. "I proposed, both for the sake of saving Salt, and for the better preservation of the Beef, to take out all the sticking Pieces, and put up, in Barrels, by themselves."— *Hay to Washington*, Nov. 23, 1780. Hay's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

12. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANIES

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You are with your party to take charge of the Boats

at Doddes and proceed with them to Pompton where you will wait 'till your brigade arrives in that neighbourhood and then join it. You will take more particular orders from the Qt. Mr General.

You will detach a party of thirty men, properly officered to Dobbes ferry to relieve the party stationed there at the Block House. The officer will conform to the orders which he will find there in possession of the present Commanding Officer.¹³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, November 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I gave directions to Generals Glover, Patterson and Huntington to discharge the Levies of Connecticut and Massachusetts, by degrees, upon their arrival at their places of cantonment, beginning with those first who were worst clad and otherwise unfit for service, as this would diminish our numbers insensibly, and not give the enemy an opportunity of knowing the truth before the time which they naturally count upon. You will be pleased to direct the same to be done with those of New Hampshire, and consult with Genl. Knox upon the propriety of dismissing those attached to

13. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the Artillery also, for I find we shall have occasion to divest ourselves of every mouth that we can possibly do without, and have difficulty enough to subsist afterwards.

To give more perfect security to the Northern and Western Frontier and to keep the York line as much as possible together, that they may have the better opportunity of completing their new arrangement, I have determined to send the remainder of the York Brigade to Albany, to be stationed there and at Schenectady and elsewhere as Genl. Clinton shall direct. You will therefore put them in Motion, by water, if the Weather will permit, and give Genl. Clinton notice of their coming, that he may endeavour to make preparation and provision for them. You will let the commanding Officers know my motives, and at the same time inform them that their being brought down from Albany, a little time ago, was owing to the sudden contradiction of the false alarm, which did not give me time to send orders for their stay, as I then intended. The Regimental Cloathiers of each had best remain below, to receive their respective proportions, which I will have delivered upon my arrival at New Windsor. I expect that will be in three or four days, or perhaps a little longer, as I have some arrangements to make here.

You will divest yourself as speedily as possible of the superfluous Horses of the Connecticut and Massachusetts lines, as I imagine you have long since done of those of the others. I am &c.²³

[MS.H.S.]

23. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

Morristown, November 28, 1780.

Dr Sir: Both your letters of the 25th. came to my hands this day. I received with much pleasure the report of your successful enterprize upon Fort St. George and the Vessel with Stores, in the Harbour, and was particularly well pleased with the destruction of the Hay which must, I should conceive, be severely felt by the Enemy at this time.

I beg of you to accept my thanks for your judicious planning and Spirited execution of this business and that you will offer them to the Officers and Men who shared the honors of the Enterprize with you. The gallant behaviour of Mr. Muirson²² gives him a fair claim to an appointment in the 2d. Regimt. of Dragoons, or any other of the State to which he belongs where there is a vacancy and I have no doubt of his meeting with it accordingly, if you will make known his merit with these Sentmts. in his favor.

You have my free consent to reward your gallant party with the little booty they were able to bring from the Enemy's Works. With much esteem etc.

22. Richard(?) Muirson, American secret agent.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Morris Town, November 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received several of your favors lately, but having sent them up to New Windsor among my papers, I cannot answer them particularly. From the general tenor of them, I have thought it best to order the remainder of your line up to Albany to be stationed there, at

Schenectady, and at such intermediate posts between that and Fort Schuyler as may secure the communication. But it is my wish to have the troops as little scattered as circumstances will possibly admit; more particularly just now, because there is a necessity for the Officers being together to settle the new arrangement of the Army. I am &c.³⁰

***To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY BRIGADE**

Morris-town, November 29, 1780.

Sir: The Jersey Brigade is placed under the general directn. of the Officer Commanding in this State and you are to obey his orders but you are, nevertheless, to attend to the instructions you have already received from me and [those which]²⁵ follow; copies of which

30. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

25. Washington wrote "such as", but Tilghman changed this as above.

you are to furnish the Commanding Officer [in the State]²⁶ with, that he may give none which may clash with them.

You are to leave a detachment of about one hundred Men properly Officered, and under the Command of a Field Officer, near Surftans; at or near the place where the old Barracks stood; where, or on the Height South of the bridge, it may be well to build a block House, proof against Musketry, and calculated for Barracks for the above number of Men, or a smaller number, say 60.

You are, in case you should receive such information as you can rely on of the enemy's moving up the North River in force to march immediately with the Troops under your Command to West point, giving the Officer Commanding there and in the Jerseys notice thereof.

You are, as far as it is in your power with prudence, to oppose any incursions of the Enemy in the quarter where you lay, particularly in that district of Country between the Passaic and North Rivers. And you are to afford when it is required, or when in your judgment it is necessary, escorts to the public property passing to and from the Army.

You are not under any pretence whatever without leave from me to suffer a Regiment to be without a field Officer or a Company without one Commissioned Officer at least.

Every horse, public and private, that can possibly be dispensed with is to be sent from Camp as soon as you get to your Ground; the Officers who are intitled²⁷ to keep horses at public

26. The words in brackets are in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

27. Washington wrote "allowed", but Tilghman changed this as above.

expence [in Camp]²⁸ will be allowed for keeping them at a distance.

It is expected that the strictest discipline will be maintained by the Troops under your command and no injury offered to the persons or property of the Inhabitants.

To DOCTOR LEWIS FORD DUNHAM³¹

Head Quarters, New Windsor,³² November 29, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 20th. If you and the other Surgeons of the line accommodate the matter of retiring among yourselves, the mode pointed out by the Regulations must be adopted; that is, the youngest must go out, and the two others remain. But I think you and the other Gentleman who wishes to retire had best fall upon the method which several Officers in the line, under similar circumstances, have taken: decide the matter by Lot. I am &c.³³

28. The words in brackets are in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

31. Surgeon in the Third New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in January, 1781.

32. Should be Morristown, as Washington did not reach New Windsor until the evening of December 6.

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Morris Town, November 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Bearer Mr. Buel,³⁴ who is recommended to me by Governor Trumbull, will undertake to stock a number of the Gun Barrels at Springfield, and repair the old Arms. He has a set of Workmen of his own and will go on with the Business upon Credit, which is a very material consideration. But to prevent the matter being made a job, I think it will be best for you to give orders to the Officer superintending the Laboratory to have the Barrels sufficiently proved before they are delivered to Mr. Buel, as I suspect that they are most of them of the trash kind which Mr. Lee³⁵ charges Mr. Deanes³⁶ Agent with purchasing. I am &c.³⁷

34. Benjamin Buell. He was a gunsmith of Hebron, Conn.

35. Arthur Lee.

36. Silas Deane.

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 7, 1780

Sir: I returned to this place last Evening⁴² where I found your letter of the 4th: I cannot conceive how my Instructions of the 27th. of Novemr. could have miscarried. Inclosed you have a Copy of them, which you will follow. I am sorry for the accident

42. Washington's headquarters at New Windsor, which he reached, as stated above, on the evening of December 6, were, as formerly, in Col. Thomas Ellison's house. His route to New Windsor, after reaching Morristown, N. J., was by way of Flemington, Hacketstown, New Germantown, and Sussex Court House, as shown by his accounts of expenses.

which happened to my first orders as you have thereby lost a spell of very fine Weather for hutting. I am &c.⁴³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favored upon my arrival here, with your several Letters of the 28th. Ulto. also the 1st. and 3d. Instant.

I am informed that the salted Beef which was expected from the Eastward, has come forward; and am to request that 100 Barrels of it, may be immediately embarked and sent to Albany, while the River remains open, for the use of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler: the remainder should be kept in reserve, and not issued on any account whatever.

The sooner *that* destined for Fort Schuyler, can be got to Albany the better, that it may be pushed from thence, by the first conveyance to the Garrison. I am, etc.⁵¹

[MS.H.S.]

43. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

51. In the writing of David Humphreys.

***To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Marquis's wonted Zeal and active spirit have led him to seek service on the Southern theatre as he supposes we are to remain in a torpid State in this quarter during the Winter.

You are too well acquainted with his Military talents and enterprising genius to need testimony of either from me. I shall only add that it is more than probable he will again return to a command in this Army at the opening of the next Campaign. Under this information you are to consider how

far circumstances will enable you to give him a temporary command in your Army worthy of his acceptance. With great regard etc.

***To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE**

New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

My dear Marqs: Since mine of yesterday by the Count de Castine another opportunity has offered of writing to you more leizurely, and as your departure for the Southward, if that ultimately should be your determination, may be incommoded by delay, I have taken

the liberty of facilitating your journey by the inclosed dispatches. I beg you to be perswaded, however, that I do not mean by this to fix your determination of serving in the Southern Army. It is my earnest wish (as I mentioned at Morris Town) that you shd. be governed in this matter by European and Southern advices wch. ought, and alone can, determine you with propriety. These you are more in the way of receiving than I am.⁵² If there is a prospect of a Naval superiorty in these Sea's, and an augmentation of the (French) land force at Rhode Island, I shall with the freedom of a friend give it as my opinion, that your going to the Southern Army (if you expect a command in this) will answer no valuable purpose; but must be fatiegueing to yourself and embarrassing to Generl.

[Greene],⁵³ as it may contravene a permanent arrangement to the disgust of those who considering themselves as belonging to that Army may be hurt at disappointments. On the other hand, if we are likely to remain in a state of inactivity in this quarter your seeking service to the Southward where there is a more fruitful field for enterprize is not only an evidence of your Zeal but will be supported by every rule of military reasoning; hence it is, I again repeat, that circumstances should alone decide.

In all places, and at all times, my best wishes for your health, honor and glory will accompany you, with much truth I can add that I am etc.

52. Lafayette was then in Philadelphia.

53. Greene's name inadvertently omitted.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since my arrival at this place I have received Your Letter of the 2nd. Inst. Although I am utterly averse to have the Line of any State left without a General Officer, yet under the circumstances you mention; you have my permission to visit your friends, of whom I wish you a happy sight, and an agreeable journey to them. I am &c.⁵⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: When I arrived at New Windsor I found your Letter of the 30th Ult. had been lying there several days for me. In Answer to your request for leave of absence, I have to observe there are so small a number of General Officers with the Army, that the good of the service will not permit any further indulgences at this time. Whenever there are more Officers than are absolutely necessary for the Men in Camp, I shall be happy in attending to their convenience and gratification in respect. I am &c.⁵⁷

55. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

57. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to make to the Board of War (and send duplicates to me) as soon as possible, an accurate return of the Men and Horses in your Regiment, the quantity of Cloathing and number of Arms, Accoutrements and furniture of every kind fit for service, and what will be the deficiency, estimating the strength of your Corps at the new Establishment. You will also make a return of the Articles of Cloathing and Accoutrements drawn by the Regt. since the 1st: Septemr. 1779. The foregoing are called for by the Board of War, for their government, as they are directed by Congress to make provision for the Cavalry.

Should you have any Men in your Regiment belonging to the State of Connecticut and who are inlisted for the War, be pleased to make me a return of their Names, and the towns to which they belong in the State. I am &c.⁵⁶

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 2d inst.

56. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You may call in the Dragoons who were stationed as Expresses on the Road to New London.

You will be pleased to make to me, as soon as possible an accurate return of the number of Men and Horses in your Regiment; the quantity of Cloathing and number of Arms, Accoutrements and Furniture of every kind fit for service and what will be the deficiency estimating the Strength of your Corps at the new establishment. You will also make a return of the Articles of Cloathing and Accoutrements drawn by the Regt. since the 1st. Sept. 1779. The foregoing are called for by the Board of War, for their government, as they are directed by Congress to make provision for the Cavalry.

You will also make out and transmit to His Excellency Governor Trumbull a Return of such of your Men as belong to the State of Connecticut and who are inlisted for the War specifying their names and the Towns and districts to which they belong. I am &c.⁶⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, December 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: Congress have ordered all the Artillery Artificers

60. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in Pennsylvania to be removed to Carlisle and have directed a Field Officer of Artillery to be detached to that place, to take the command, and superintend the Elaboratory there. You will be pleased to

detach an officer upon this service and give him the necessary Instructions upon the occasion. I am
&c.⁶²

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have to request that you will be pleased to give the necessary directions for Capt.
Sweatenham,⁶³ and Lieut. Murray⁶⁴ of the 9th. British Regt. to go on their Parole to New York;
pointing out the same route as has been given to the Officers already sent thither on their Parole. I
am &c.⁶⁵

[N.Y.P.L.]

To NATHANIEL SHAW

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: On my arrival at New Windsor I was favored with

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

63. Capt. George Swettenham.

64. Lieut. James Murray.

65. In the writing of David Humphreys.

your Letter of the 23d. Novr. inclosing Bills of expence incurred in forwarding Dispatches between
Rhode Island and Head Quarters, in consequence of my Letter of the 31st. of July last. The Accts. are
delivered to Col. Pickering Q. M. G. with an Order for settlement, which will be done, as soon as he
shall receive any public money.

I have also to thank you for the trouble you have taken to procure and transmit intelligence; and am
etc.⁶¹

To LEWIS PINTARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 9, 1780.

Sir: I am exceedingly sorry to find by your letter to Mr. Tilghman that you decline going into New York as Agent for Prisoners, as your family have come out. Should you persist in your determination, I shall be much obliged to you to recommend a proper person to me. Genl. Irvine and the Gentlemen who came out with him mention a Mr. Bogart who is in their opinion qualified for the business; but you may perhaps be better acquainted with him. I shall be glad of your opinion of him, if you decline the Office. I am &c.⁶⁶

61. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 9th. From the representation made by General Clinton and Colo. Hay of the supply of Meat in the Northern department, I do not think there will be any need of sending the 100 Barrels of salt Beef to Albany. You will endeavour to have it distributed in the different Works.

Under present circumstances, we should rather increase than diminish the discharge of the Levies, and such of the three years Men whose times are nearly out, and who are unfit for duty for want of Cloathes had better be discharged than new cloathed out of our slender Stock.

If our Magazine of provision was ample, it would make no great odds whether the Officers drew their extra Rations upon the issuing days, or once or twice a Month. But by letting them lay, they may perhaps demand their due Bills at times when we are particularly distressed. I therefore think they had best draw regularly, or not let them lay more than a week behind hand.

I have no objection to the State Cloathiers delivering out to the troops what Articles they have upon hand, under this strict injunction, that they, immediately after the Issue, make returns to the

Cloathier General of the Quantity delivered. If they do not do this, they will not be allowed to draw any thing from the public store when the general Issue is made.

I gave you my sentiments the day before yesterday upon the manner of Colo. Hazens arresting Majr. Reid. He ought, I think, either to go into the trial immediately, or withdraw the Arrest untill he can come to a certainty of the time when his proofs will be ready. He may otherwise keep him the whole Winter in confinement.

At this season, Beef sufficient for a Week may be safely killed and carried on to the Point. I do not think the River will ever remain in an impassable state more than that time. As to Flour, we can only hope for a better supply. I am &c.⁸²

[MS.H.S.]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received the three Letters you did me the favor to write before you Left Philadelphia; and have made representation to Congress respecting the Inspector Department agreeable to your request.

This moment I am also favored with Yours of the 24th Ult. from Richmond, and am pleased to find you are still pursuing, with indefatigable industry those measures which will tend so much to promote the public Service.

You will see by the Dating of this Letter that Head Quarters are at the same place they were in the Campaign of 1779.

82. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The Army is Cantoned in the following manner: the Pennsylvania Line near Morris Town; the Jersey Brigade at the entrance of the Clove to cover the Communication; the New York Brigade in the Vicinity of Albany furnishing the Garrison of Fort Schuyler and the New England Lines at West Point and its dependencies; the Regts much weakened by discharging the Levies.

It is reported from New York that the Enemy are about to make another Detachment, consisting of 1 Battalion Grenadiers; 1 Batt Lt Infantry; 1 Batt Hessian Grenadiers; Knyphausen's Refit; 42d British, a Draft of 5 Men from each Company in the Line, and two Troops of Light Dragoons under the Generals Knyphausen and Phillips; their destination conjectured to be Southward. I shall be glad to hear from you often; and am etc.⁸³

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: Upon receipt of this you will send Majr. Davis of Wisenfields Regiment to his Excellency Governor Clinton whose Orders he is to obey. You will be pleased to send such other Officers as the Governor may require, and the State of the regiments in the York line can spare, to his Excellency, for the purposes of Recruiting. They

83. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

will receive their Instructions from him, and a reimbursement of their expences from the State.

As it will be less waste of time (every moment of which is precious) it is probable the Govr. may furnish the means and send his instructions thro' you to the Officers who may recruit in the Northern and Western parts of the State. In this case you will give every assistance in your power to facilitate this important business. I am &c.

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to make to me as soon as possible an accurate return of the Men and Horses in your troop; the quantity of Cloathing and number of Arms, Accoutrements and furniture of every kind fit for service, and what will be your deficiencies for the next Campaign. You will also make a return of all the Articles of Cloathing and Accoutrements drawn by the troop since the 1st. Sept 1779. The foregoing are called for by the Board of War, for their government, as they are directed by Congress to make provision for the Cavalry. I am &c.⁸⁴

84. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 11, 1780.

My dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 25th. and 28th: last month, and it gives me very great pleasure to find that you are appointed to a Committee, the subject of whose deliberations you are so well acquainted with, and it adds not a little to my satisfaction, to hear that it is generally composed of Gentlemen remarkable for their good sense and patriotism, at a time, when there never was greater occasion for men of those qualifications. The general good disposition prevailing in the state, to promote measures of public utility, is also a happy presage that matters will mend, in your quarter at least. But how unfortunate is it, that the fatal system of temporary inlistments should still have such an influence as to have prevailed upon your Legislature to adopt the measure of raising their Recruits for three years only? [which in other words is nothing more nor less than an inducement to the enemy to prosecute the War three years longer.] You have, to your cost, been a witness to the pernicious consequences attending a temporary Army, and have therefore the better right to point out to your fellow Citizens what may be expected while the System is pursued. I will still hope, that they will, upon a reconsideration of the matter and conformable to the requisition of Congress, determine upon raising their Men for the *War only* .

I have, by this opportunity, transmitted, to His

Excellency the Governor, an account of the places which will be, in my opinion, most convenient and proper for the deposits of Salt, Salt Meats and Rum. The Weekly or monthly supplies of Beef Cattle, and the places at which they are to be delivered will be pointed out occasionally by the Commy. General. He is not at present with the Army. I can therefore only say, that if he has given no directions to the contrary, the present monthly demand should be complied with. Should it amount to more than the consumption, the best can be salted down on their arrival here.

Your remarks on the last clause of the Act of requisition are undoubtedly very just, and I am confident it will be found, upon examination, that some states have been largely deficient in their specific supplies, otherwise we should not at this alarming period of the year be totally destitute of Flour. For which I see no other chance of a supply, than the State of New York being obliged to take measures that will be very disagreeable, and most oppressive to individuals. It is a matter of delicacy with me to complain to Congress of the default of any of the States, or to criticize upon their own

Acts, and I should therefore be very happy to see any of the Legislatures take the matter up, and point out the dangers arising from such a latitude as is given in the case to which you allude.

To add to our other difficulties, the situation of the Army, in respect to Cloathing, is really distressing. By collecting all our Remnants, and those of a thousand colours and kinds, we shall scarcely make them comfortable. Uniformity, one of the essentials

of discipline and every thing in the appearance of a soldier, must be dispensed with; and what makes the matter more mortifying is, that we have, I am positively assured, ten thousand compleat suits ready in France, and laying there because our public Agents cannot agree whose business it is to ship them; [a quantity has also lain in the West Indies for more than Eighteen Months owing probably to some such cause.]

You tell me there is Cloathing enough lately arrived in private Bottoms to supply the Army. This, my dear Sir, is only tantalizing the naked; such is the miserable state of continental Credit, that we cannot command a yard of it; some of the States may, and I hope will, derive an advantage from it, [in which case I hope they will attend to the colors proper for their Uniforms.] I informed them all, very lately, to what a miserable condition their troops would be reduced, except they would lay themselves out for Cloathing. I am certain that had our supply of that Article been ample, we could have enlisted a great proportion of the levies, who would, for the sake of Cloathes, have dispensed with the Money Bounty for the present. [With every Sentimt. of regd. etc.]⁹⁰

To CAPTAIN DANIEL NIVEN⁹¹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 12, 1780.

Sir: The Logs which supported the Chain at West point

90. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

91. Of the Engineer Corps. He served to the close of the war.

are so water soaken, that they will not do to lay down another summer. You will therefore proceed with a party in search of the proper Timber to make new Floats, and wherever you find it cut it down. The Qr. Mr. General will have directions to find the means of transporting it to the Water. I am &c.⁹²

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 11th. If there are good reasons for suspecting Capt. Gifford's⁹⁸ fidelity, I would by no means give him a discharge from the Army, because he might then go off to the enemy, and we should not have it in our power to treat him as a deserter should he fall into our hands again. I would at any rate bring him to a trial on his arrest; something may, in the course of it, turn up, which may give sufficient grounds for securing him afterwards, if the sentence of the Court should not find him guilty in a military point of light. Should he be cashiered, and then go off, the enemy will not have much to boast of, from the acquisition of such a character. I am &c.

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

98. Capt. William Bernard Gifford, of the Third New Jersey Regiment. He had been wounded at Monmouth and taken prisoner at Elizabethtown; released in November, 1780, he shortly thereafter forwarded his commission to Colonel Barber.

P.S. I am informed that a considerable embarkation has taken place at New York. If Colo. Dayton is yet below, and you can contrive a line to him, be pleased to desire him to let me know, whether he has heard of such a matter and the particulars. Be pleased also to forward the letter for Mr.

Adams.⁹⁹

To CAPTAIN ROGER WELLES¹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Sir: You are to take the command of the Guard Boats, already in the River as well as of the Detachment ordered from the Connect. Line to re-inforce them.

In the first instance, you will procure from West Point, light Boats sufficient to transport the reinforcement, and pay particular attention yourself to have them repaired in the best manner, the Oars Muffled, and every other necessary provided. Those now employed on this service, if out of repair, should be re-fitted in the same Manner.

The object of your command is, to prevent a surprise by water, of our Posts below, [including] that of Dobbs' Ferry; and to communicate the earliest intelligence of any movements of the Enemy to [Majr. Genl. Heath &ca.] For this purpose, you will keep One or two of the Boats as far down as the Slote, the remainder at Kings Ferry or the intermediate space, establishing signals, to give notice of an Alarm. You may occasionally go down the River with all the Boats at Your Own discretion.

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

John Adam (Adams). He was Deputy Commissary of Prisoners. The forwarded letter is not now found among the *Washington Papers*.

1. Of Webb's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; wounded at Yorktown in October, 1781; served to November, 1783.

In case of an attempt upon the Block House at Dobbs Ferry [while you may be down the River] you will assist in the defence of the post: [not by shutting yourself in the Work but by annoying the enemy without in such a manner] as may be concerted with the Officer within.

You will not fail to report to me once a week, the best information you can obtain of the State and disposition of the Enemy's fleet and Army at New York and its dependencies; transmitting such News Papers, or other intelligence as you may procure to Head Quarters.

The greatest attention and vigilance will be necessary, in having your Men and Boats always in readiness for action; to prevent a surprize, which is ever disgraceful. And in having your Command well supplied, not suffering any Marauding or plundering of the Inhabitants under pretence of their being Tories [and to prevt. as much as possible all kind of Supplies going to the Enemy and traffic with the city.]²

***To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE**

New Windsor, December 14, 1780.

My dear Marqs: Soon after dispatching my last letter to you,

2. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

your favor dated at Paramus was put into my hands by Colo. Gouvion. Yesterday brought me your letters of the 4th. 5th. and 5th. in the Evening, and this day I have received another of the 9th.⁸

The Chevr. De la Luzerne's Dispatches came in time for the Post, which is the only means left me for conveyance of letters, there not being as much money in the hands of the Q M. Genl; I believe I might go further and say in those of the whole Army, as would bear the expence of an Express to Rhode Island. I could not get one the other day to ride as far as Pompton!

I am now writing to the Count de Rochambeau and Chevr. de Ternay on the Subject of your several letters; when their answer arrives, I will communicate the contents to you. You must be convinced, from what passed at the interview at H—, that my command of the F— T—ps at R— ls—d stands upon a very limited scale, and that it would be impolitically fruitless in me, to propose any measure of co-operation to a third power without their concurrence; consequently an application from you, antecedent to an official proposition from his Excellency the Minister of France; The Gentn. at the head of the French Armament at Rhode Island; The Congress, or myself, cou'd only be considered as coming from a private Gentn; It is therefore my advice to you, to postpone your corrispondence with the Spanish Genels. and let your influence come in hereafter as auxiliary to something more formal and official. I do not hesitate in giving it *clearly* as my opinion, *to you* , but this opinion, and this business, should be concealed behind a curtain, that the favourable moment of the

8. None of these letters are now found in the *Washington Papers*.

Spanish Operations in the Floridas ought to be improved to the utmost extent of our means; provided the Spaniards, by a junction of their Maritime force with that of his Christn. Majesty undr. the Commd. of the Chevalr. de Ternay will give us a secure convoy, and engage not to leave us till the operations of the Campaign are at an end or it can be done by consent of parties.

I am very thankful to the Minister for permitting, and to you for communicating to Genl. Greene the intelligence of the Spanish movements towards the Florida's; it may have a happy influence on his measures. It may be equally advantageous to the Spaniard.

Your expressions of personal attachment to me, and affection, are flattering and pleasing and fill me with gratitude. It is unnecessary I trust, on my part to give assurances of mutual regard, because I hope you are convinced of it and as I have already put it absolutely in your choice to go to the Southern Army or stay with this circumstans. and Inclination *alone* must govern you. It would add to my pleasure if I could encourage your hope of Colo. Nevilles⁹ exchange. I refused to interest

myself in the exchange of my own Aid.¹⁰ Gen. Lincoln's were exchanged with *himself*, and upon that occasion (for I know of no other) Congress passed a Resolve prohibiting exchanges out of the order of captivity.

Under one general head I shall express my concern for yr. disappointment of Letters; our disappointment of Cloaths, disappt. in the mode of raising men, &ca. &ca. but shall

9. Lieut. Col. Presley Neville. He was aide to Lafayette and was exchanged in May, 1781.

10. Peregrine Fitzhugh.

congratulate you on the late change in the Administration of France as it seems to be consonant to your wishes and pregnant of hope. I am much pleased at the friendly disposition of Portugal; much good I hope, will result from the combination of the maritime powers.

I am in very confined Quarters; little better than those of Valley Forge, but such as they are I shall welcome into them your friends on their return to Rhode Island. I am &c.

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 14, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to make and transmit to Head Quarters immediately, a Return of Your Regt.¹¹ specifying the States to which the Non Commissd. Officers and Privates respectively belong. And also the Number of Foreigners, who are not reckoned as the quota of any particular State. I am &c.¹²

11. The First Canadian Regiment.

12. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The same letter was sent to the commanding officer of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: In answer to your favor of yesterday, I have to observe; that it appears to me there can be no propriety, in arresting an Officer, in ordinary cases, a long time before he can be brought to trial; And that in the instance of Major Reed,²³ upon his being brought before the Court, they would be the proper Judges, whether the Proceedings should be postponed, 'till further evidence was obtained. In the mean time, I see no reason why he should be detained in more rigid confinement than is commonly practiced in cases of arrest.

With respect to Joshua Ferris, Notwithstanding there is no doubt of the justice of the former sentence against him, it may possibly be beset to suspend the matter, to inquire further into his character, and let the sentence still hang over him.

I have taken Measures to know what Boards can be spared by the Quarter Master General, for the purposes you mention.

If any Deserters should come from the Enemy, you will be pleased to order them to be sent to Head Quarters. I am etc.²⁴

[MS.H.S.]

23. Maj. James Randolph Reid (Reed).

24. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 16, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 14th. We are obliged, on account of the scarcity of Forage to send off all the Dragoons from the Army except a very small detachment to do orderly duty. If any thing material happens, you must press a horse and send a Man up.

As soon as the German Regt. have received their Cloathing, the Men are to be sent, agreeable to the new regulation of the Army, to the lines to which they respectively belong; you will therefore, when they go off send a Captain and about 50 Men to the Ground which they now occupy near Sufferans.

If any deserters from the British Army come out to your posts, be pleased to send them up to Head Quarters. I am &c.²⁷

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LUDOWICK WELTNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 16, 1780.

Sir: As soon as your Regiment have received their Cloathing you will march all the non Commd. and private Men belonging to the State of Pennsylvania, to the Winter Quarters of the

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

troops of that State near Morris Town and there deliver them up to Brigadier General Wayne. You will march those belonging to the State of Maryland on towards Frederick Town, sending an Officer to Brig. Genl. Gist at Baltimore town to inform him of this, that if he should prefer their going to Baltimore rather than Frederick, he may send you notice of it.

You will use your utmost endeavour to keep your men from deserting before they are delivered up to the Lines to which they respectively belong.

You will make me an exact return of the names and Ranks of the Officers of your Regt. which is to be transmitted to the Board of War, and upon which they will be intitled to draw their half pay for life. I am &c.²⁷

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, December 16, 1780.

Sir: If the Boats which were with the Army, have not yet been brought on to Kings Ferry, His Excellency requests no time may be lost in having it done, by impressing teams, or other the most efficacious Means; And that they may be forwarded to Murder's Creek immediately, to be laid up there, together with such Boats as may be sent

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

from West Point in consequence of the General Order of the Inst.²⁵ which he requests may also be carried in execution without any delay, lest the River should be frozen and the Boats finally lost. Should there be any among the first mentioned Boats fit for the service of Guard Boats, they are to be delivered to Captain Welles' Order. And in the Mean time the General desires the Bearer an Officer in Capt Welles' Detachmt, may have direction to collect and take for that service such Public Whale Boats, or other light Boats as may be above this place, in the River. I have etc.²⁶

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 17, 1780.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 13th. accompanied by one from Governor Trumbull respecting the Cantonment of your Regt. As it is the request of the State and as you seem to think you will be benefitted by the exchange, I have consented to your taking your Quarters in Massachusetts in the towns which you have pointed out.²⁸ But I could not help remarking to the Governor, that this repeated interference of the Civil authority in directing the Cantonments of the Army is a thing very unprecedented, and what may, if generally practised and submitted to, throw the whole into such positions as would

25. Left blank in the draft. The date is Dec. 11, 1780.

26. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys." Humphreys occasionally signed his name without the "e," but the proper spelling is "Humphreys."

28. Sheldon had put his regiment in motion, as ordered, to winter quarters at Colchester, Conn. At Danbury he rode forward to Harvard and ... "found that there was no Forage provided for the Public at Colchester, and that even some of the public Stables had been removed to Lebanon for the Accommodation of the French Horse at that place. These Circumstances, added to a Resolve of the Legislature of the State to Quarter my Regt. in different Towns, has induced me to halt ... at Waterbury ... 'till your Excellency's further pleasure can be known. I am well convinced that the Troops cannot be well Accommodated in the Towns which have been pointed out by the Assembly for which reason I have recommended to them the Towns of *N. Hampton Hatfield* and *Hadley* in the state of Massachusetts, lying on Connecticut River about 18 miles above Springfield."— *Sheldon to Washington*, Dec. 13, 1780, Sheldon's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

render them useless to the security of the Country, and unable to afford succour to each other. When you have fixed your own quarters, let me know where they are, that I may know how to direct to you.

In my letter of the 8th. instant, which had not reached you, the Chain of Dragoons was ordered to be broken up.

You will communicate the inclosed General Orders to Major Tallmadge, and the Officers and Men of your Regt. who under his command at the surprise of Fort George. I am &c.²⁹

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 17, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 2d. Inst. you will take the first opportunity of having Mr. Collins³⁰ brought to Springfield, where I will direct a Court Martial to try him under a Resolve of Congress of the 22d. Augt. 1780 passed expressly for the punishment of those who commit frauds in the department of the Quarter Masters, Commissary, or Commy of Military Stores. You will let me know when Mr. Collins arrives at Springfield; and also what Rank or employ he holds in the service. I am &c.³¹

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

30. John Collins. He was Deputy Commissary of Military Stores.

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favored with Yours of the 17th. and 18th. Inst. I am not sufficiently informed of the mode of transferring to the Corps of Invalids to give a definitive Answer; but as Mr. Frye³⁷ is

represented as a good Officer, I have no objection to his having leave of absence for the recovery of his health.

If the Levies who remain, are well cloathed, and capable of duty, it may be well to retain them while the River continues open and their services useful; otherwise to discharge them in the same manner as heretofore.

When the Officer with the Boats arrives at Murderer's Creek, he may report to the Quarter Master General, who will give directions for their being laid up.

I think it reasonable that the two recovered Prisoners³⁸ you mention, should be exchanged for those proposed, which may accordingly be done.

The Quarter Master General will send some Boards immediately, to finish the place for the reception of the Meat which is to be salted in bulk: and I have to request that very particular attention may be paid to the matter; lest the Meat should be damaged or totally spoiled by the uncommon warmth of the season.

I should also be obliged to you, if you will procure

37. Lieut. Nathaniel Frye, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

38. Not named in Heath's letter.

from Major Darby, or some other person acquainted with the construction of Boats, a written *Description* of such Flat-bottomed Boats as are most convenient to be transported on Carriages; it should be so intelligible as to be perfectly understood by Boat Builders, as it is designed for a Model to construct a number upon, in Virginia; And will be forwarded to Governor Jefferson at his particular request. [In the construction, two things are to govern; convenience of the Men, and the transportation of the Boats on Wheels. Major Darby, (under whose care the Boats were at Passaic) had an opportunity to form his judgment on both these points and recommended a particular kind.]

I am &c.³⁹

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. Yours of the 5th. I hope by this time matters of supply are in better train in your quarter, and that they will continue with some regularity thro' the Winter. A comfortable supply of Cloathing will be sent up to the Line in a few days. Weisenfeld's Regt. drew their full proportion before they marched.

Upon a representation made to me by Mr. Shephard the Armourer at Albany, I have applied to the Governor for an exemption from Military, duty, for those Citizens who are employed

39. In the writing of David Humphreys. The portion in brackets in the draft, which is also by Humphreys, is in the writing of Washington. The text above follows Washington's spelling and punctuation.

in the Works, and I do not doubt but he will grant it, if it can be done with propriety. Mr. Shephard mentions that the Works want many⁴² repairs to render them convenient to carry on the business during the Winter. You will be pleased to direct the Quarter Master to give him every assistance in his power: and I shall be obliged to you, for paying your attention to a Matter of so much consequence as having the damaged Arms repaired. You will also enquire every now and then into the State of Provision at Fort Schuyler, and take every opportunity of keeping the supply two or three Months at least before hand. I am &c.⁴³

[M.L.]

To CAPTAIN JOHN BUCHANAN⁴⁰

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Memorial of the 15th. As I think it reasonable that you should have a proper compensation for your services, I shall give the Quarter Master General directions to make you a suitable compensation, if you made no particular agreement with General Mcdougall, who first appointed you or with the late Qr. Mr. General.

There is very little Cloathing at present in the Store, but if you will apply, I will give you an order to procure such as there is. I am &c.⁴¹

42. The draft at this point has the word "necessary."

43. In the writing of David Humphreys.

40. Assistant Deputy Quartermaster.

41. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am extremely unhappy that our want of Magazines, and precarious mode of supply, subject us, to such repeated inconveniencies and distresses; but hope the flour from Ringwood or Red hook will arrive soon, to give at least a temporary relief. By the general Return of the Issues, I observe the number of Rations to be much greater than I apprehended and that they do not diminish in the proportion, I expected from discharging the Levies: I wish you therefore to have a critical examination made into this matter; that from comparative view of the number of Men, and Rations, should there be any abuses, they might be corrected.

The step you have taken, upon hearing that Delancy was collecting his Corps, was certainly very proper. I have also received a Letter from Governor Trumbull, advising, that he is informed the Enemy are meditating a blow against Connecticut, and requesting in that case, such aid as we are able to afford; which renders it still more necessary that the Troops you have put under marching Orders, should be held in constant readiness; and that the Officers on the Lines should be directed to use the greatest vigilance, and communicate the earliest intelligence to you.

You will please to give directions for Col Spencers and Col James Livingston's Regts to apply for their proportion of Cloathing.

There is a quantity of blue Strouds in the Store, which might be made into Coats, if the trimmings could be obtained. Should the State Clothiers of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, or Connecticut be able to furnish the necessary Materials the Cloth may be issued. I am &c.⁵¹

[MS.H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: I received your favr. of the 17th. by two of the Carpenters employed at Wappins Creek. You will be pleased to supply those who have families with a reasonable quantity of Meat, Flour and salt on account of their Wages; giving an Acct. of the quantity furnished to each, to Colo. Hughes that he may be enabled to make the proper deduction at a settlement.

I find that the Water Casks in the Works cannot be conveniently spared. They are not in use now, but it may happen that they may be wanted at a very short notice, and the worst consequences might ensue, should they be out of the way at such time.

I shall be glad to hear how you are like to succeed in procuring Flour. I am &c.⁴

51. In the writing of David Humphreys.

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

New Windsor, December 23, 1780.

Dr Sir: Some days ago, General McDougall informed me, that a Majr. Hayes (I think that was the name), or Hughes, had suggested to him, that the Inhabitants of West chester County could, without inconvenience to themselves, spare at least Ten thousand Bushels of Indian Corn and Five hundred Tons of Hay; and that a number of Pettiaugua's sent to the nearest good Landings to the Foragers (but not too low for fear of loosing them) would aid the Waggon, and get it off with much ease.

This measure, though desirable at all times and particularly so in our circumstances, I postponed, because I thought it would interfere too much with the building of Hutts, and injure the Men on that acct.; but if it was possible for you now, or before the river closes (thereby preventing the aid of the water craft), to avail the Garrison of this resource, it ought by no means to be neglected, as it may have a double operation; serving us, and injuring the enemy. Genl. McDougal added, if I recollect right, that the People would receive certificates; but their not doing it, should be no bar to our obtaining what they can spare.

He mentioned Colo. Hull as a fit Officer to command, or at least to be with the Foraging Party, from his perfect knowledge of the Country, and People. Hayes, or Hughes might

also be useful in the execution of such a project; and if I remember right, he told he now was, or had been in the Qr. Masters department. but more particular information may be had of the person from Genl. McDougal.

Having received information that a good road might be opened to the Garrison on the West side of the river, and knowing the indispensable necessity of it in case of Frost, I have employed Captn. Machin to mark it out, and when done you will please to order a party to work on it, as it may become essential (as there is no Magazine at West point) to the existance of the Garrison, when the river closes. I am &c.

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL SAMUEL MILES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 23, 1780.

Sir: Mrs. Blair will deliver you about two thousand soldiers shirts, the productions of the Contributions of the Ladies, for the supply of the Army. You will be pleased to have these put up in tight Casks in the following proportions: eight hundred to be directed and forwarded to Genl. Wayne or Officer commanding the Penna. line, near Morris town; two hundred to Colo. Shreve or Officer commandg. the Jersey line near Pompton. The remainder to the Deputy Cloathier Genl. at Newburgh. You will inform each

of the above, at the time of forwarding, from whence the shirts came. I shall give more particular directions for their distribution. I am etc.¹¹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID HUMPHREYS

Head Quarters, December 23, 1780.

Sir: You will take command of such of the Detachments of Water Guards, now on the River, as you may think necessary, and with them attempt to surprise and bring off, Genl Knyphausen from Morris's House on York Island, or Sir Henry Clinton from Kennedy's House in the City; if from the Tide, Weather, and other Circumstances you shall judge the Enterprise to be practicable.¹² In the execution of it, you will be guided by Your own discretion, and I have only to suggest, that secrecy rapidity, and prudence in making good your retreat will be indispensably necessary to insure the success.

Colonel Humphrys is directed to visit the Post at Dobbs' Ferry, to reconnoitre and report the state of Matters below. He will take such of the Guard Boats with him as he thinks necessary.¹³

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

12. The attempt failed on account of the high winds which prevailed the night of December 25, when it was made. The boats were driven below the city and one of them forced down nearly to Sandy Hook. (See *Magazine of American History*, x., 413, 414. Under flare of Dec. 23, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, is Humphreys's "Memorandum of a Plan, for surprising, and bringing off Genl. Knyphausen," etc)

13. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The date is in the writing of Washington, The last paragraph is evidently intended as a separate instruction which Humphreys was to use as a blind to keep the expedition from becoming known.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: The time of the reform of Livingstons and Spencers Regiments is so near at hand, that you will be pleased immediately to relieve the Posts at Kings ferry which they at present occupy with a Captain and fifty to each. I would wish you to make choice of good Officers, because I think it will be better to let them remain the Winter, than to be often changing.

Inclosed you have the Returns of the two Regiments specifying the States to which the Men belong. You will have those of Pennsylvania and Jersey marched under the care of one of the Officers to those lines near Pompton and Morris Town. The few belonging to Maryland may go with them and be delivered to Colo. Weltner commanding the German Battalion, who will be found either at Sufferans or with the Jersey line near Pompton.

A Captain Marshall²⁶ of the New York line was left purposely to take care of and carry forward the Men of that State. You will therefore deliver them to him. Those of the Eastern States will join the respective Lines.

You will desire Colo. Livingston and the Officer commanding Spencers to make me very accurate Returns of the Names and Ranks of the Officers at the time of dissolution, that they may be transmitted to the Board of War, in order to be registered upon the half pay list. I am &c.²⁷

[MS.H.S.]

26. Capt. Elihu Marshall, of the Second New York Regiment, He retired in January, 1781.

27. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE**

New Windsor, December 26, 1780.

My dear Marqs: Since my letter of the 14th. Instr. by Majr. Franks, (for the Post once a Week and, travellers accidentally, are all the conveyances I have), your favours of the 16th. and 19th. are both come to hand.

My Sentiments respecting your serving in the Southern Army this winter, were fully, though concisely explained in my last. if I was to add aught to the opinion there given, it should be to wait (as we are hourly expecting it) something more explicit from France. It is impossible for us to remain much longer in uncertainty with respect to the Second division of French Troops. Vessels daily arriving from that Kingdom, tho' they may not bring us official advices, must realize, or destroy our hope of an early succour. In a letter which came to my hands a few days ago from Count De Rochambeau, dated at Boston the 13th. Instt. are these Words "On arriving at this place I found very interesting News brought by an American Vessel which left the River of Nantz the 4th. of Novr. She has given me

the annexed list of Vessels which are coming from Brest, destined for America, with a Convoy which is preparing at Brest. She tells me that there is a change in our Ministry. That Mr. Sartine retires, and that Monsr. de Castres³³ succeeds him. That the Mars, and American Vessel of 20 Guns would depart a little time after her, charged

33. Charles Eugene Gabriel de la Croix, Marquis de Castries. He was French Minister of Marine.

with dispatches for us. Although there is something extraordinary in all this News, it appears to me so circumstantial, that it gives an Air of truth to what regards the Armament. He adds, that all the other Vessels had rejoined the Spaniards at Cadiz, to attempt the reduction of Gibraltar, which was short of Provisions."

I have received no Letter yet from the Count in answer to mine respecting the Expedition of the Spaniards to the Southward. The Chevr. de Ternay, to whom my letter was equally addressed, is dead, as you will have learnt from the dispatches which I forwarded to the Minister a few days ago. If circumstances, which you can easier explain than I conjecture, should make a visit from me to Rhode Island necessary, I certainly should be most happy in your company. but do not let this influence your determinations.

The light Infantry and Grenadiers which were under orders for Embarkation at New York and had actually prepared for it, were countermanded, and other Troops sent in their place; but whether Knyphausen goes, or not, since this change has taken place, I am not able to say.

A confirmation of the British Fleet, in the Channel, having suffered by a Storm, and of the African Princes having excluded the British arm'd vessels from their Ports, as also of Tarlton's defeat,³⁴ would be most welcomely reed. I had the pleasure of the Chevr. de Chatteaux's Company on his way to Albany, but the Viscount de Noailles and Count Damas passed, on the other side of the River, without calling. Mrs. Washington, and Tilghman (who is the only person

34. At Blackstock's Hill,. S. C., Brig. Gen. Thomas Sumter defeated Col. Banastre Tarleton on Nov. 20, 1780.

of my family that is with me at present) join in best wishes to you. please to make an offering of my respectful compliments. to the Chevr. De la Luzerne and Mr Marbois, and believe me to be, as I really am, My Dear Marqs. &c.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 20th. By the incorporation of the 1st. and 3d. Regiments, the command of them both devolves upon Colo. Vanschaick, and as the importance of Fort Schuyler requires an Officer of Rank, you will be pleased to direct the Colonel himself to repair to that post and relieve Colonel Weisenfelds. You will also direct a suitable number of Captains and Subs to replace those who are to retire. The Garrison should be kept up to about 250 Men.

Major Logan³⁰ has come out of New York and I am told is expected here this day. I am not certain whether Lt. Colo. Bruin³¹ has yet come out. I am &c.³²

To MAJOR WILLIAM GALVAN

New Windsor, December 26, 1780.

Sir: I have perused the letter and Certificate you were pleased

30. Maj. Samuel Logan, of the Fifth New York Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery in October, 1777, retired in January, 1781, served subsequently as major of New York levies.

31. Lieut. Col. Jacobs S. Bruyn (Bruin), of the Fifth New York Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery in October, 1777; transferred to the Third New York Regiment in July, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

32. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

to put into my hands last Evening. I am sorry that I cannot, consistently with my own Ideas, recommend you for further promotion at this time. My sentiments on this head you arc already acquainted with, from what has passed between us, and from what I wrote to Congress or the Board of War last Winter or Spring. I have, as I then observed, a very high opinion of your merit and military talents, and hope they will not go unrewarded; but such rapid promotion as you sollicit, without

some very obvious cause, would afford ground of complaint to Officers of older standing than yourself in the Army.

At the time that I make this declaration, I think it incumbent upon me to add, that tho' I cannot promote your application to Congress or the Board of War for preferment, I have not the smallest objection to your making it yourself, and claiming the compliance with a promise already obtained from the latter.

It is not your present Rank, I believe, that would be a bar to your being appointed Inspector of Cavalry. If there is any, it is your not being of the Corps. One of the Majors of the line of Horse, having, by the Regulations, a right to insist upon the appointment. It is my wish, if it can be accommodated, to see you in that Office, because I think you well qualified to discharge the duties of it. I am &c.³⁵

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 27, 1780.

Sir: I am informed by Colo. Hamilton that the Board of

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

War have it in contemplation to break up the Armoury at Albany, or put it upon some other foundation. This was the first I had heard of it. I will make enquiry into the matter, and, if possible, have a Work of so much utility continued at so convenient a place as Albany. Colo. Hamilton also mentioned that you were in want of leather for the Works, but could not obtain it without a special order. I for that reason inclose one on the Deputy Commy. of Hydes to supply you with the quantity necessary.

I am pleased to find by the letter which accompanied your last Return, that you had got the Armourers to work again. I am &c.³⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have reed. your favr. of the 25th. as I did that of the 10th. I think your precautions for the security of your Camp very good; tho' I hope, if the Enemy have made a detachment equal to report, which say 2000 to 2500, you will be quiet in your Quarters.

You are more in the way of gaining intelligence from New York than I am, and I shall be obliged to you for procuring as much as you can, and transmitting me whatever is material.

Mrs. Blair having informed that about 2000 shirts, part of the production of the Ladies contribution to the Army, were made up, I have desired her to deliver them to Colo. Miles the Dy. Qr.

36. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

M. G. in Philada. who has directions to forward 800 of them to you. You will have them distributed among those of the Soldiers who are most in need, or by lot.

I very much approve of what I hear is your determination: to hold all your amusements within the line of your Camp. Morristown would have been exposed to a nights excursion from Staten Island.

I wish the Compliments of the season to you and the Gentlemen of the line, and am with very great Regard &c.⁴⁶

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to put a Captain with a full Company in readiness to march to Wyoming to relieve the Garrison at present there. If you have not already sent up to Newburg for the Cloathing of the Brigade, you will do it immediately and by the time the Cloathing gets down and the Men are ready, I will forward orders for the Captain who is to go upon the command.⁴⁷ You will let me know the name of the Officer appointed. I am &c.⁴⁶

To OLIVER PHELPS AND SAMUEL OSGOOD⁴⁸

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Gentlemen: On receipt of your favor of the 15th. Inst. I applied

46. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

47. See Instructions to Capt. Alexander Mitchell, Dec, 30, 1780, *post*.

48. Continental purchasing agents in Massachusetts.

to Colo. Blaine and desired him to inform me whether he could dispense with a supply of live Cattle from your State from that time to the 20th. Feby. next. His answer was, that he could not upon any account, as without a regular weekly supply of one hundred and twenty Head from you, the Army must be distressed for meat. This being the case, necessity justifies the measure which you propose of sending on, alive, a proportion of the quantity assessed to make up 16,000 Barrels of salt Beef. This, you will be pleased to observe, will, if it is not procured by some other Means, lessen your Magazine of salt Meat about 1500 Barrels. But I should imagine that quantity might easily be purchased of private persons who put it up for sale, or out of the numerous prizes which arrive in your ports. This is a matter in which I should not have thought myself at liberty to have interfered, had there been any alternative; but as there is not, necessity, as I said before, must justify your deviation from your orders.

I have furnished the State, agreeable to the act of requisition with the places of deposit and the proportions at each. These they have no doubt informed you of. I am &c⁴⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours by Lieut. Cook.⁵¹ I have had reference to the Resolves of Congress of the 24th. Novemr. 1778 and 22d.

49. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

51. Lieut. Jesse Cook, of Bradley's Connecticut Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Washington in November, 1776, and exchanged in October, 1780.

May 1779 (Copies of which I inclose you) which make provision for the readmission of prisoners into their respective lines, provided their States think proper to reappoint them, or if they do not, allowing them the pay and priviledges of supernumeraries. The modes are clearly pointed out by the Resolves. It lays with the State therefore to determine the business of the Gentlemen to whom you refer. There can be no vacancies in the line of Captains at present, to which Rank they both say they are intitled. They must therefore wait upon half pay, till Vacancies happen for them, if the State thinks proper to admit them. This, I suppose if it takes place, will create difficulties as usual among the other Officers, and clearly shews the ill consequences, not to say injustice, of superseding Officers during their Captivity. I am &c.⁵²

To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: The Honble: the Congress having, in order to remove all cause of jealousy and discontent between the States of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, directed me to withdraw the present Garrison of Wyoming and to replace them with Troops from the Continental Army not belonging to the line of Pennsylvania or Connecticut or Citizens of either of the said States, I have for that purpose ordered Capt. Mitchell⁵³ of the Jersey line to relieve you. You will therefore upon his arrival deliver up the post to him and march immediately with all the Men at present

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

53. Capt. Alexander Mitchell, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He served to April, 1783

under your command and join the Army in the neighbourhood of this place. I am well aware of the difficulty which there will be of bringing away the Men of Ransoms Company;⁵⁴ but I trust and shall expect that you will exert yourself to do it effectually, because if they remain behind in any numbers, it will seem like an intention to elude the Resolve above recited.

You will before you march, give Capt. Mitchell every necessary information respecting the situation of the Country, and make him acquainted with those characters upon whom he can depend for advice and intelligence in case of an incursion of the Enemy. I am &c.⁵⁵

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: I have reed. your favr. of the 21st. Had I the power, I have not the means of supplying the Officers with Blankets, as we shall with difficulty make up a sufficiency for the Soldiers.

Inclosed you have the instructions for the Officer who is to go to Wyoming. You will be pleased to fill up the Blanks left for his name and deliver them to him, with the letter for Colo. Zebulon Butler, who commands at Wyoming.

There are not at present Coats enough to make a general distribution. I have therefore directed the Cloathier to send down only seventy now, which I intend for the Company going to Wyoming. You will

54. A Wyoming Valley company, formerly commanded by the late Capt. Samuel Ransom, who had been killed in the Wyoming Valley massacre in July, 1778.

55. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

take care that they have as full a supply of every kind of Cloathing as possible before they march; the remainder of the troops will have frequent opportunities of drawing, while, from their remote situation, they will be excluded. I am &c.

P.S. You will shortly receive from Colo. Miles Dy. Qr. Mr. Gl. in Philada. two hundred soldiers shirts, being part of the production of the subscription of the Ladies of Penna. and Jersey. Upon their arrival you will distribute them among the most needy, or by Lot, as you and the field Officers may judge best.⁵⁷

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: The State of Virginia have determined to undertake an expedition, which I have ever had in view, and which I wished to carry into execution by a Continental force; but you are sufficiently acquainted with the situation of our Affairs, both as to men and supplies, to know that it has been

impossible to attempt it. It is the reduction of the Post of Detroit. His Excellency Governor Jefferson informs me that he thinks they shall be able, with the Aid of some Artillery and Stores already at Fort Pitt, to accomplish this most desirable object, and that should they even fail of carrying their point, much good will result from creating a diversion and giving the enemy employ in their own Country. The Artillery and Stores required by Governor Jefferson are

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

4 field pieces; 1600 Balls suited to them; 1 [Howitzer] 8 Inch; 300 shells suited to it; 2 [Royals]; Grape shot; necessary implements and furniture for the above; 500 Spades; 200 pick Axes; 1 travelling forge; some Boats, should the State not have enough prepared in time; some ship Carpenters tools.

Colo. Clarke who is to command the expedition, will probably be the Bearer of this himself, and you will deliver to him or his order at such time as he shall require them, all, or as many of the foregoing Articles as you have it in your power to furnish. You will likewise direct the Officers with the Company of Artillery to be ready to move when Colo. Clark shall call for them, and as it is my wish to give the enterprize every aid which our small force can afford, you will be pleased to form such a detachment as you can safely spare from your own and Gibson's Regiment and put it under the command of Colo. Clark also. I should suppose that this detachment cannot be made more than a command for a Capt. or Major at most. You know the necessity of confining it to a Continental Officer of inferiour Rank to Colo. Clark.

Your good sense will, I am convinced, make you view this matter in its true light. The inability of the Continent to undertake the reduction of Detroit, which, while it continues in possession of the enemy, will be a constant source of trouble to the whole Western frontier, has of necessity imposed the task upon the State of Virginia, and of

consequence makes it expedient to confer the command upon an Officer of the State. This being the case, I do not think the charge of the enterprise could have been committed to better hands than Colo. Clarks. I have not the pleasure of knowing the Gentleman, but, independant of the proofs which he has given of his activity and address, the unbounded confidence which I am told the Western people repose in him, is a matter of vast importance, as I imagine a considerable part of his force will consist of Volunteers and Militia, who are not to be governed by military laws, but must be held by the ties of confidence and affection to their leader.

I shall conclude with recommending to you, in general, to give every countenance and assistance to this enterprise, should no circumstances intervene to prevent its execution. [One thing you may rest assured of, and that is, that while offensive operations are going forwd. against Detroit and the

Indians in Alliance with the British in that quarter that your Posts, with small Garrisons in them and proper vigilance, will be perfectly secure. for this reason and the expedition's depending upon the supplies here reqd. I shall expect a punctual compliance with this order and am with great esteem etc.⁵⁶

To CAPTAIN JOB SUMNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: I have received yours of the 23d. Before I can

56. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

satisfy you on the point which you have submitted to my determination, you must inform me at what time you were appointed a Captain in the line of Massachusetts, and whether you were in the first instance appointed to that Rank, or whether you rose to it from a lower Grade. Because you may possibly be intitled to Rank in the Army at large from the date of your Brevet Commission in July 1776, and in the line of Massachusetts from a later time. I am &c.⁵⁸

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Friday Evening, December 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: The inclosed, which have just come to hand from General Heath point out his distress for want of Flour and his apprehensions of what may ensue if some supply, more than from day to day cannot be thrown in before the navigation closes. It appears by the letters that there is some Flour at different places on the River which lays there for want of transportation. If the private persons will not risque their Vessels any longer upon the River, the public Craft must be manned with soldiers and every exertion made while the water communication is practicable. His Excellency goes down to the posts tomorrow morning and he thinks you had better do the same and endeavour to form a plan with General Heath to transport without loss of time whatever is upon or near the River. Colo. Blaine mentioned that the private people would not run their Vessels any longer, except upon a promise of paying

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

for them should they be lost in the Ice. This His Excellency thinks had better be done, than to lose the present favorable weather. When you have perused the inclosed, you will be pleased to return them. Yrs.⁵⁹

To JOSEPH LEWIS⁶⁰

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 23rd. Inst. If my memory serves me, the Act of the State to which you refer, pointed out a certain period, during which all provision taken by the Soldiers from the Inhabitants should be paid for upon my Certificate, or that of persons empowered by me. Mr. Condict⁶¹ was kind enough to collect all the accounts which he could hear of and which came within the term of the law, and Colo. Dayton certified them by my order. There may be still a vast number of claimants on the score of plunder, but I shall not think myself authorised to go further into the matter, unless I am required so to do by the Legislature. I am &c.⁶²

INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN ALEXANDER MITCHELL

Head Quarters at New Windsor, December 30, 1780.

You will march, as soon as possible, with the Company under your command, by the most convenient Route, to Wyoming upon

59. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

60. A contractor for Morris County, N.J.

61. Silas Condict, of Morristown, N.J.

62. The draft is in the writing of Teach Tilghman.

Susquehannah, and upon your arrival there deliver the inclosed to Colo. Zebulon Butler, which contains an order to deliver up the post to you and to join the Army with the Men at present in garrison there.

You will as soon as possible not only make yourself acquainted with the Country in the vicinity of your post, but with inhabitants in different parts on whom you can depend, and who will give you the earliest intelligence of the approach of an Enemy. The principal design of stationing you at Wyoming is to afford cover and protection to the Country in case of an incursion of the Savages, which you will do as far as your force will admit. But you will take especial care never to be drawn so far from your post or to leave it in such a condition, that the Enemy may in your absence possess themselves of it.

In case any thing material happens you will endeavour to give me the earliest notice of it. And if you receive any intelligence of the approach of the enemy, you will communicate it to the Inhabitants upon the River, that they may prepare themselves.⁶³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 31, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 30th. By a Resolve of Congress of the 18th. Inst. Copy of which I inclose, I find that you had made application to them for liberty to retire for the reestablishment of your

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

health. The propriety of this measure, they have been pleased to refer to me, and as I shall signify my approbation, I have no objection to your setting out as soon as your Health will admit. The term of absence, if they chuse to limit it, will depend upon Congress. I am &c.⁶⁴

[N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 31, 1780.

Sir: I had sent off Instructions for Capt. Mitchell previous to the receipt of yours of yesterday; leaving a Blank for his name.

I would with great pleasure supply him and the other Officers with Money, before they march, was it in my power, but the Military Chest is, and has been some time, empty. I am &c.

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 31, 1780.

Sir: The Jersey Men of Spencers and Livingstons Regiments will, I imagine have joined you before this reaches you. There were by the Returns transmitted to me 8 Serjeants; 1 Drum; 74 Rank and File in Spencers, and 4 Rank and File in Livingstons. Their terms of service were not specified, but I believe they are all for the War. I am &c.⁶⁵

64. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. This was in answer to Shreve's letter of Dec. 29, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, giving a different number of men in Livingston's regiment belonging to New Jersey.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Heights above Springfield, June 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: From the accounts which I have received from the northward, I am in hopes there will be no occasion for your advancing beyond Albany. I put this letter under cover to the Lieut. Governor, with a desire to forward it to you, in case the information he may have received of the retreat of the Enemy will justify your recall. In such case, you will return with the utmost expedition to West Point and put yourself under the command of Genl Howe or Genl Heath should he have arrived from Boston. From the present apprehensions of the designs of the Enemy, you will be pleased to use every exertion to reach West Point, should it be determined by the Legislature that you may come down the river. I am &c.⁵⁷

[M.L.]

57. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.